

# Table of Contents

## Volume 1

### INTENTIONAL TORTS

#### CHAPTER 100. ABUSE OF PROCESS

##### I. OVERVIEW

- § 100:1 Elements of tort
- § 100:2 Ulterior purpose requirement
- § 100:3 Improper use of process element
- § 100:4 What is “process”
- § 100:5 Malicious prosecution distinguished
- § 100:6 Attorney’s liability

##### II. SPECIFIC CONDUCT

- § 100:7 Generally
- § 100:8 Threat to sue or complain to government agency
- § 100:9 Bringing suit
- § 100:10 —Confessed judgment proceedings
- § 100:11 —Sanity proceedings
- § 100:12 Fraudulently obtaining nonresident’s presence in Illinois
- § 100:13 Subpoena
- § 100:14 Attachment, garnishment, or other property seizure
- § 100:15 Arrest
- § 100:16 Ne exeat writ

##### III. PROCEDURE

- § 100:17 Allegations
- § 100:18 Remedies
- § 100:19 Statute of limitations

## CHAPTER 101. ASSAULT AND BATTERY

### I. OVERVIEW

#### A. TRESPASS TO PERSON

- § 101:1 Nature and elements
- § 101:2 Trespass on the case distinguished

#### B. ASSAULT

- § 101:3 Nature of assault
- § 101:4 Intent requirement
- § 101:5 Apprehension requirement

#### C. BATTERY

- § 101:6 Nature of battery
- § 101:7 Intent requirement
- § 101:8 Contact requirement
- § 101:9 —Offensiveness of contact
- § 101:10 Nonconsent requirement

### II. SPECIFIC CONDUCT

- § 101:11 Mere words
- § 101:12 Vehicular operation
- § 101:13 Errant throws and blows
- § 101:14 —Force aimed at A, striking B
- § 101:14.50 Falsification of an affidavit of service
- § 101:15 Contact with opposite sex
- § 101:16 —Asexual contact
- § 101:17 —Sexual contact
- § 101:17.50 Sexually transmitted disease
- § 101:18 Unconsented-to medical procedures
- § 101:18.10 —Offensive conduct
- § 101:18.20 —Emergency exception
- § 101:18.30 Consented-to medical procedures

### III. DEFENSES

- § 101:19 Provocation
- § 101:20 Self-defense
- § 101:21 —Defendant must act defensively
- § 101:22 — —But may strike first blow
- § 101:23 —Defendant need not act courageously

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 101:24	—Defendant may not use excessive force
§ 101:25	— —Deadly force
§ 101:26	—Defendant need not have been in actual danger
§ 101:27	Defense of property
§ 101:28	—Trespassers
§ 101:29	—Thieves
§ 101:30	Mutual combat
§ 101:31	Friendly scuffle
§ 101:32	Contributory negligence
§ 101:33	Intervention in altercation
§ 101:34	Mere bystander
§ 101:35	Mental incompetence
§ 101:36	Statute of limitations
§ 101:36.10	Statute of repose
§ 101:36.20	Common-law
§ 101:36.30	Statutory immunity
§ 101:36.50	Preemption
§ 101:36.60	Collateral estoppel

## IV. PLEADINGS

§ 101:37	Battery
§ 101:37.50	Assault
§ 101:38	Justification
§ 101:39	Damages

## V. EVIDENCE

### A. ADMISSIBILITY

§ 101:40	Character or reputation
§ 101:41	Previous threats
§ 101:42	Previous assaults on defendant
§ 101:43	Previous assaults on others
§ 101:44	Criminal conviction for same conduct
§ 101:44.50	Restitution
§ 101:45	Use of intoxicants
§ 101:46	Absence of complaint
§ 101:47	Parties' circumstances

### B. SUFFICIENCY

§ 101:48	Generally
§ 101:49	Burden of proof
§ 101:50	Standard of proof

## **VI. TRIAL**

- § 101:51 Questions of law and fact
- § 101:52 Jury instructions

## **VII. DAMAGES**

### **A. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES**

- § 101:53 Medical expenses
- § 101:54 Lost earnings
- § 101:55 Pain and suffering; indignity
- § 101:56 Attorneys' fees

### **B. PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

- § 101:57 Generally
- § 101:58 Instrument of force
- § 101:59 Attacks on women
- § 101:60 Parties' circumstances
- § 101:61 Plaintiff's suffering only nominal damages
- § 101:62 Indignity suffered
- § 101:63 Provocation as mitigator

## **CHAPTER 102. DEFAMATION & PRIVACY: DEFAMATORY PUBLICATIONS**

### **I. OVERVIEW**

- § 102:1 Defamatory statement
- § 102:2 Auditor/viewer understanding as controlling
- § 102:3 Malice as essential element
- § 102:4 Malice in law and malice in fact
- § 102:5 Conditional statements
- § 102:6 Disjunctive statements
- § 102:7 Statements of possibility
- § 102:8 Heat-of-passion statements
- § 102:9 Damning with faint praise
- § 102:9.50 § 1983 claims
- § 102:9.70 Elements-Checklist

### **II. FALSITY REQUIREMENT**

#### **A. TRUTH**

- § 102:10 Statement must be false to be actionable

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 102:11 Substantially true statements are not actionable

### B. OPINION

- § 102:12 Pure opinion
- § 102:13 Opinion/fact distinction
- § 102:14 Opinion disclosing factual basis
- § 102:15 Opinion implying undisclosed defamatory facts
- § 102:16 Fair comment
- § 102:17 Critical judgments

### C. NAME-CALLING

- § 102:18 Mere epithets are nondefamatory
- § 102:19 Anarchists
- § 102:20 Assholes and pimples on asses
- § 102:21 Bitches and SOBs
- § 102:22 Communists and Communist sympathizers
- § 102:23 Crooks
- § 102:24 Fags and queers
- § 102:25 Gutless bastards
- § 102:26 Liars
- § 102:27 Nazis and pro-Nazis
- § 102:28 Niggers and chinks
- § 102:29 Political hacks
- § 102:30 Rats and dirty rats
- § 102:31 Rotten eggs

## III. OF AND CONCERNING REQUIREMENT

- § 102:32 Statement must be of and concerning plaintiff
- § 102:33 TV broadcasts
- § 102:34 Corporate references
- § 102:35 Veiled references
- § 102:36 Group references
- § 102:37 Address references
- § 102:38 Aliases
- § 102:39 Fictionalized characters
- § 102:40 Wrong pictures

## IV. PUBLICATION

- § 102:41 Defamatory statement must be published
- § 102:42 Publication must be to third person
- § 102:42.30 Compelled self-defamation

- § 102:43 Deliverers and transmitters
- § 102:44 Original publisher's liability for third person's repetition
- § 102:45 Third person's liability for repetition
- § 102:46 —Public officials and public figures
- § 102:47 —Neutral reportage doctrine

## V. FORM OF COMMUNICATION

- § 102:48 Libel/slander distinction
- § 102:49 Headlines
- § 102:50 Letters to the editor
- § 102:51 Pictures
- § 102:52 —Use in advertising
- § 102:53 Cartoons
- § 102:54 Questions
- § 102:55 Jests
- § 102:56 Wills

## VI. FAULT

- § 102:57 Negligence standard for private persons
- § 102:58 In public issues
- § 102:59 Actual malice standard for public officials/figures
- § 102:60 Application to nonmedia defendants
- § 102:61 —Proof of injury
- § 102:62 Who are public officials
- § 102:63 —Police officers
- § 102:64 Who are public figures
- § 102:64.50 —General purpose and limited purpose
- § 102:65 —Litigation figures
- § 102:65.50 —Union officials
- § 102:66 Official conduct limitation
- § 102:67 What is actual malice
- § 102:68 —Suspiciousness of source material
- § 102:69 —Failure to investigate
- § 102:70 —Inaccuracy and lack of balance of statement
- § 102:71 —Actual malice of original source

## VII. DEFAMATION PER SE OR PER QUOD

### A. OVERVIEW

- § 102:72 Defamation per se explained
- § 102:73 —Classes of defamation per se

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 102:74 Defamation per quod distinguished
- § 102:74.50 —Particular statements
- § 102:75 Innocent construction rule
- § 102:76 —Defamatory elements which are innocently construed

### B. COMMISSION OF CRIME

- § 102:77 Generally
- § 102:78 What language imputes commission of crime
- § 102:79 Imputed conduct must actually be criminal
- § 102:80 —But needn't be presently punishable
- § 102:81 Types of crimes within defamation per se category
  - § 102:81.50 —Acceptance of bribes
  - § 102:82 —Arson
  - § 102:82.50 —Assault
  - § 102:83 —Battery
  - § 102:83.50 —Child abuse
  - § 102:84 —Cruelty to animals
  - § 102:84.50 —Incest
  - § 102:85 —Indecent exposure
  - § 102:86 —Larceny

### C. OCCUPATIONAL OR PROFESSIONAL UNFITNESS

#### 1. Classes of Defamation Per Se

- § 102:87 Unfitness for office or employment
- § 102:88 Prejudice in trade or profession

#### 2. Particular Statements

- § 102:89 Dishonesty
- § 102:90 Mob connections
- § 102:91 Greed
- § 102:92 Aggressive marketing
  - § 102:93 —Slumlordism
  - § 102:94 —Price cutting or gouging
- § 102:95 Incompetence
  - § 102:96 —Shoddy workmanship
- § 102:97 Financial difficulties
  - § 102:98 —Poor credit
  - § 102:99 —Insolvency
- § 102:100 Labor trouble

- § 102:101 Litigation problems
- § 102:102 Eccentric views
- § 102:103 Sexual misconduct
- § 102:104 Mental disorder

### 3. Particular Professions or Occupations

- § 102:105 Educators
- § 102:106 Lawyers
- § 102:107 —Judicial candidates
- § 102:108 Medical practitioners
- § 102:109 —“Quack”
- § 102:110 Political candidates
- § 102:111 Public officials
- § 102:112 Employees

### D. FORNICATION OR ADULTERY

- § 102:113 Generally
- § 102:114 What language charges fornication or adultery

### E. FALSE SWEARING

- § 102:115 Generally
- § 102:116 What language charges false swearing

## VIII. WHO MAY RECOVER

- § 102:117 Libel-proof plaintiffs
- § 102:118 Defamation claims die with defamed person
- § 102:119 —Time of abatement
- § 102:120 Spouse
- § 102:121 Child
- § 102:122 Corporation
- § 102:123 Government entity
- § 102:124 Defamed group or class member

## CHAPTER 103. DEFAMATION & PRIVACY: INVASION OF PRIVACY

### I. OVERVIEW

- § 103:1 Common-law right of privacy recognized
- § 103:2 Types of common-law invasion
- § 103:3 Federal constitutional right of privacy
- § 103:4 State constitutional right of privacy

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 103:5 Oral statements

§ 103:6 Waiver or consent

**II. INTRUSION UPON SECLUSION**

§ 103:7 Nature

§ 103:8 Recognition in Illinois

§ 103:9 Intrusion requirement

§ 103:10 Seclusion requirement

§ 103:10.50 Offensive requirement

§ 103:11 Disclosure of name or address

§ 103:12 Taking photographs

§ 103:13 —Of another performing public duties

§ 103:14 Entry upon residential property

§ 103:15 Eavesdropping

§ 103:16 Surveillance

§ 103:17 Nuisance telephone calls

§ 103:18 Hang-up calls

§ 103:19 Unauthorized ordering of goods

§ 103:19.05 Examining plaintiff's telephone records

§ 103:19.10 Electronic Communications Privacy Act

**III. APPROPRIATION OF NAME OR LIKENESS**

§ 103:20 Nature

§ 103:21 Recognition in Illinois

§ 103:22 Recognizable identification element

§ 103:23 Commercial use

§ 103:24 Noncommercial use

§ 103:25 Coincidental use of name

§ 103:26 Legitimate public interest subjects

§ 103:27 Previously published material

**IV. PUBLIC DISCLOSURE OF PRIVATE AFFAIRS**

§ 103:28 Nature

§ 103:29 Recognition in Illinois

§ 103:29.50 Elements-Checklist

§ 103:30 Public disclosure requirement

§ 103:31 Private affairs requirement

§ 103:32 Name, address, or date of birth

§ 103:33 Crime victim's name

§ 103:34 Criminal record

§ 103:35 Drug use

§ 103:36 Indebtedness

- § 103:37 Performance of public duties
- § 103:38 Highly offensive requirement

## **V. FALSE LIGHT INVASION OF PRIVACY**

- § 103:39 Nature
- § 103:40 Recognition in Illinois
- § 103:40.02 Elements-Checklist
- § 103:40.05 Stating a cause of action
- § 103:40.10 Before the public
- § 103:41 Falsity requirement
- § 103:42 Highly offensive requirement
- § 103:43 Malice requirement
- § 103:43.50 Defenses
- § 103:43.60 Checklist of elements

## **VI. WHO MAY RECOVER**

- § 103:44 Estate, family, or heirs
- § 103:45 Crime victim's survivors
- § 103:46 Corporation
- § 103:47 Licensee or assignee

# **CHAPTER 104. DEFAMATION & PRIVACY: DEFENSES**

## **I. OVERVIEW**

- § 104:1 Consent
- § 104:1.50 —Exculpatory/release agreements
- § 104:2 Privileged communications
- § 104:3 —In privacy suits
- § 104:4 Retraction
- § 104:4.05 Incremental-harm doctrine
- § 104:4.10 Immunity
- § 104:4.15 Anti-SLAPP statute
- § 104:4.20 Federal Privacy Act

## **II. ABSOLUTE PRIVILEGE**

### **A. OVERVIEW**

- § 104:5 Nature
- § 104:6 Legislative proceedings
- § 104:7 Interspousal communications

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 104:8 Legally required communications
- § 104:8.05 Reports to law enforcement agencies
- § 104:8.10 Communications in discharge of duty

**B. JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS**

- § 104:9 Nature
- § 104:10 Relevancy requirement
- § 104:11 Jurisdiction requirement
- § 104:12 Pleadings
- § 104:13 —Complaints
- § 104:14 Answers
- § 104:15 Motions
- § 104:16 Objections
- § 104:17 Discovery statements
- § 104:18 Parties' statements
- § 104:19 Witnesses' statements
- § 104:20 —Affidavits
- § 104:21 Jurors' statements
- § 104:22 Attorneys' statements
- § 104:23 —Attorney-client communications
- § 104:24 —Interattorney communications
- § 104:25 —Oral arguments
- § 104:26 —Briefs

**C. QUASI-JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS**

- § 104:27 Absolute privilege as applicable
- § 104:28 Tests of quasi-judicial status
- § 104:29 Arbitrators
- § 104:29.50 School board
- § 104:30 Board of education trial committee
- § 104:31 Board of election commissioners
- § 104:32 Lawyer/judge disciplinary bodies
- § 104:33 Tax assessment review boards
- § 104:34 Federal agencies

**III. REPORTS OF OFFICIAL ACTION/  
PROCEEDINGS**

- § 104:35 Nature
- § 104:36 Fair summary requirement
- § 104:36.10 —Reckless disregard
- § 104:37 Judicial proceedings
- § 104:38 —Time when privilege attaches

§ 104:39 —What matters may be reported

§ 104:40 Government investigations

## IV. QUALIFIED PRIVILEGE

### A. OVERVIEW

§ 104:41 Nature

§ 104:42 Elements

§ 104:43 Good-faith element

§ 104:44 Interest or duty element

§ 104:45 Occasion element

§ 104:46 —Sufficiently important interests

§ 104:47 —Appropriate recipient

§ 104:48 —Relative

§ 104:48.50 Examples of qualified privileged communications

§ 104:49 Abuse of privilege

§ 104:50 —Malice

§ 104:50.50 Petition Clause of First Amendment

### B. OCCASIONS JUSTIFYING PRIVILEGE

§ 104:51 Complaints to public authorities

§ 104:52 —Concerning criminal activity

§ 104:52.10 Under Citizens Participation Act

§ 104:53 Complaints concerning lawyers

§ 104:54 Health-related statements

§ 104:55 —As to practitioner

§ 104:56 Church-related statements

§ 104:57 Insurance-related communications

§ 104:58 —Statements concerning physicians

§ 104:59 —Statements concerning policy cancellation or nonrenewal

§ 104:60 Credit-related statements

§ 104:61 Employment-related statements

§ 104:62 —Performance reviews

§ 104:63 —Statements to union

§ 104:64 —Union statements

§ 104:65 —Statements to placement agencies

§ 104:65.50 —Statements to prospective employers

§ 104:66 —Statements to financial institutions

§ 104:67 —Statements to Department of Employment Security

§ 104:68 Crime news stories based on police information

§ 104:69 Replies to defamatory publications

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 104:70 Publishers and public utilities

**V. STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS**

§ 104:71 Limitations  
§ 104:72 When cause of action accrues  
§ 104:73 —Later distribution of reprints or copies  
§ 104:74 —Republications  
§ 104:75 —Discovery rule  
§ 104:76 —Plaintiff's nonsuit  
§ 104:77 Choice of law

**CHAPTER 105. DEFAMATION & PRIVACY:  
PROCEDURE**

**I. JURISDICTION**

§ 105:1 In personam jurisdiction  
§ 105:1.50 Doing business in the state  
§ 105:2 Federal pre-emption

**II. VENUE**

§ 105:3 Slander suits  
§ 105:4 Periodical venue statute

**III. PLEADINGS**

§ 105:5 Generally  
§ 105:6 Publication  
§ 105:7 Statement made of and concerning plaintiff  
§ 105:8 —Nicknames  
§ 105:9 Defamatory meaning  
§ 105:10 —Extrinsic facts  
§ 105:11 —Innuendo  
§ 105:12 —Attachment of defamatory literature  
§ 105:13 Negligence or malice  
§ 105:14 —Common-law malice  
§ 105:15 —New York Times malice  
§ 105:16 Falsity  
§ 105:17 Truth  
§ 105:18 Privilege  
§ 105:19 Statute of limitations  
§ 105:20 Damages  
§ 105:21 Damages

- § 105:22 —Sufficiency of special damage allegations
- § 105:22.50 False-light invasions of privacy

#### **IV. MOTIONS**

- § 105:23 Motions to dismiss
- § 105:24 Motions for summary judgment
- § 105:25 Motions for directed verdict or judgment n o v
- § 105:26 Motions for new trial

#### **V. DISCOVERY**

- § 105:27 Inquiry into editorial processes
- § 105:28 Interrogatories
- § 105:28.10 Petitions for discovery

#### **VI. BURDEN OF PROOF; PRESUMPTIONS**

- § 105:29 Defamatory publication
- § 105:30 Falsity
- § 105:31 Privilege
- § 105:32 Malice
- § 105:33 Source's nonexistence
- § 105:34 Plaintiff's pecuniary loss

#### **VII. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

- § 105:35 Identification of plaintiff as person defamed
- § 105:36 Innuendo
- § 105:37 Defamatory article
- § 105:38 Effect of statement on third person
- § 105:39 Truth
- § 105:40 Mitigating evidence, generally
- § 105:41 Matters disproving malice
- § 105:42 —Defendants' repetition of others' charges
- § 105:43 —Defendant's consulting lawyer before publication
- § 105:44 —Third person's doing act of which defendant accused plaintiff
- § 105:45 —Retraction
- § 105:46 Plaintiff's public figure status
- § 105:47 Plaintiff's misconduct or bad reputation
- § 105:48 Plaintiff's good character
- § 105:49 Others' similar charges against plaintiff
- § 105:50 Plaintiff's acquittal in criminal case
- § 105:51 Defendant's words varying from allegations

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 105:52 —Defendant’s other defamatory utterances

§ 105:53 Defendant’s wealth

**VIII. SUFFICIENCY OF EVIDENCE**

§ 105:54 Publication

§ 105:55 Truth

§ 105:56 Media defendant’s negligence

§ 105:57 Common-law malice

§ 105:58 New York Times malice

§ 105:59 On review

§ 105:60 Damages

§ 105:60.10 Intrusion upon seclusion

**IX. QUESTIONS OF LAW AND FACT**

§ 105:61 Defamatory publication

§ 105:62 Whether statement was of and concerning plaintiff

§ 105:63 Meaning of statement

§ 105:64 Innocent construction

§ 105:65 Truth or falsity

§ 105:66 Privilege

§ 105:66.50 Abuse of privilege

§ 105:67 Malice

§ 105:68 When words were published, for limitations purposes

§ 105:69 Damages

**X. CHOICE OF LAW**

§ 105:70 Diversity suits

§ 105:71 Multistate publications

**XI. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

§ 105:72 Defamatory meaning

§ 105:72.50 Reckless disregard

§ 105:73 Malice or damages

§ 105:74 Qualified privilege

**CHAPTER 106. DEFAMATION & PRIVACY:  
REMEDIES**

**I. NONDAMAGE REMEDIES**

§ 106:1 Declaratory relief

- § 106:2 Injunctive relief
- § 106:2.50 Invasion of privacy—Intrusion upon seclusion
- § 106:3 Self-help

## **II. DAMAGES RULES**

- § 106:4 Single publication rule
- § 106:5 Nominal damages
- § 106:6 Actual damages
- § 106:7 Presumed damages
- § 106:8 —Review
- § 106:9 Compensatory damages
- § 106:10 —General damages
- § 106:11 —Special damages
- § 106:12 — —Causation requirement
- § 106:13 Aggravation
- § 106:14 Mitigation
- § 106:15 Anger or passion
- § 106:16 —Provocation
- § 106:17 Privacy damage rules
- § 106:18 Joint tortfeasors
- § 106:19 Excessiveness

## **III. ELEMENTS OF DAMAGES**

- § 106:20 Harm to reputation
- § 106:21 Emotional distress
- § 106:22 —Corporate plaintiffs
- § 106:23 Business or job losses
- § 106:24 —Future earnings
- § 106:24.50 Checklist

## **IV. PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

- § 106:25 Negligent defamation
- § 106:26 Malicious defamation
- § 106:27 —Against corporation
- § 106:28 Factors affecting award
- § 106:29 Intrusion upon seclusion

# **CHAPTER 107. FALSE ARREST/ IMPRISONMENT**

## **I. DEFINITIONS AND DISTINCTIONS**

- § 107:1 False imprisonment

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 107:2 False arrest
- § 107:2.10 Elements of false arrest and false imprisonment

**II. MENTAL ELEMENT**

- § 107:3 Intent to confine
- § 107:4 Negligence or recklessness
- § 107:5 Malice
- § 107:6 Plaintiff's knowledge of confinement or harm by it

**III. CONFINEMENT ELEMENT**

- § 107:7 Generally
- § 107:8 Confinement must be complete
- § 107:9 —Confinement to large area
- § 107:10 Confinement by physical barriers
- § 107:11 Confinement by force, threat, or duress
- § 107:12 —Threat of future action
- § 107:13 Confinement by moral pressure
- § 107:14 Lock-ins
- § 107:15 Lockouts or evictions
- § 107:16 Confinement by legal authority
- § 107:17 Forcing detour
- § 107:18 Refusal to release
- § 107:19 Hospital confinement
- § 107:20 Mental health confinement
- § 107:21 Store customer restraint

**IV. CAUSATION REQUIREMENT**

- § 107:22 Instigating or participating in confinement
- § 107:23 Principal's liability for act of agent/employee
- § 107:23.50 Respondeat superior
- § 107:24 Partner's liability for copartner's conduct
- § 107:25 Citizen's liability for police arrest

**V. DEFENSES**

- § 107:26 Good faith
- § 107:27 Ignorance of law
- § 107:28 Probable cause for arrest
- § 107:29 Advice of counsel
- § 107:30 Criminal trespass statute
- § 107:31 Retail theft act
- § 107:32 Statute of limitations

## **VI. PROCEDURE**

- § 107:33 Abatement and survival
- § 107:34 Allegations
- § 107:35 Claim and issue preclusion
- § 107:36 Burden of proof
- § 107:36.50 Preemption
- § 107:37 Admissibility of evidence
- § 107:38 Questions of law and fact
- § 107:39 Choice of law
- § 107:40 Judgment nov

## **VII. DAMAGES**

- § 107:41 Compensatory damages
- § 107:42 Punitive damages
- § 107:43 Principal's punitive damage liability
- § 107:44 Corporate punitive damage liability
- § 107:45 Apportionment of damages

## **CHAPTER 108. INTERFERENCE IN FAMILY RELATIONS**

### **I. ABDUCTION OR INDUCING SEPARATION**

- § 108:1 Abduction of spouse
- § 108:2 Inducing spouse to separate
- § 108:3 Abduction of child
- § 108:4 —Parent's liability
- § 108:5 Inducing child to separate from parent

### **II. SEDUCTION**

- § 108:6 Seduction of spouse
- § 108:7 Seduction of child
- § 108:8 —Who may recover
- § 108:9 Seduction of illegitimate child's mother

### **III. ALIENATION OF AFFECTIONS**

#### **A. OVERVIEW**

- § 108:10 Alienation of affections suits are disfavored
- § 108:11 Alienation of husband's affections
- § 108:12 Alienation of child's affections
- § 108:13 Alienation of parent's affections

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 108:14 Interference with marriage contract

**B. ELEMENTS**

§ 108:15 Generally  
§ 108:16 Marriage  
§ 108:17 Mutual love and affection  
§ 108:18 Defendant's blameworthiness  
§ 108:19 Causation

**IV. CRIMINAL CONVERSATION**

§ 108:20 Criminal conversation suits are disfavored  
§ 108:21 Nature and elements

**V. DEFENSES**

§ 108:22 Plaintiff's misconduct  
§ 108:23 Consent  
§ 108:24 —Aggrieved spouse's absence  
§ 108:25 Condonation  
§ 108:26 Family privilege  
§ 108:27 Divorce or separation  
§ 108:28 Statute of limitations  
§ 108:29 Release  
§ 108:30 Claim or issue preclusion  
§ 108:31 Death

**VI. PROCEDURE**

§ 108:32 Pleading  
§ 108:33 Burden of proof  
§ 108:34 Questions of law and fact

**VII. EVIDENCE**

§ 108:35 Alienated spouse's character or conduct  
§ 108:36 Seduced daughter's character or conduct  
§ 108:37 Plaintiff's character or conduct  
§ 108:38 Defendant's character or conduct  
§ 108:39 Divorce pleadings and findings

**VIII. DAMAGES**

§ 108:40 Causation requirement  
§ 108:41 Only actual damages are recoverable

- § 108:42 Punitive or aggravated damages are not recoverable
- § 108:43 Defendant's wealth or position cannot be considered
- § 108:44 Plaintiff's mental anguish, shame, or sorrow
- § 108:45 Mental illness
- § 108:46 Reputational injury
- § 108:47 Loss of consortium
- § 108:48 Attorneys' fees

## **CHAPTER 108A FRAUDULENT MISREPRESENTATION**

### **I. OVERVIEW**

- § 108A:1 In general
- § 108A:2 Elements of
- § 108A:3 Plaintiff's justifiable reliance

### **II. PARTICULAR CAUSES OF ACTIONS**

- § 108A:4 Failure to disclose HIV status

## **CHAPTER 109. MALICIOUS PROSECUTION**

### **I. OVERVIEW**

- § 109:1 Generally
- § 109:2 Elements
- § 109:3 Malicious prosecution suits are disfavored

### **II. CRIMINAL OR CIVIL JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS**

- § 109:4 Generally
- § 109:5 Administrative proceedings
- § 109:5.50 Quasi-judicial proceedings
- § 109:6 Mental health proceedings
- § 109:7 Defenses

### **III. LEGAL CAUSE REQUIREMENT**

- § 109:8 Generally
- § 109:9 Giving information to police or prosecutor
- § 109:10 —Knowingly giving false information
- § 109:11 —Correct but incomplete information
- § 109:12 Testifying
- § 109:13 Defective proceedings

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**IV. FAVORABLE TERMINATION**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 109:14 Generally
- § 109:15 Identity of parties
- § 109:16 Paying debt or returning goods

**B. CRIMINAL PROCEEDINGS**

- § 109:17 Generally
- § 109:18 Grand jury's refusal to indict
- § 109:19 Discharge of recognizance
- § 109:19.50 Stricken on leave to reinstate
- § 109:20 Dismissal
- § 109:20.10 —For lack of warrant
- § 109:21 —For want of prosecution
- § 109:22 —For lack of evidence
- § 109:23 —As result of compromise
- § 109:24 —Speedy trial dismissal
- § 109:24.50 —Suppression
- § 109:25 Nolle prosequi
- § 109:26 Acquittal
- § 109:27 Reversal of conviction
- § 109:28 Habeas corpus discharge
- § 109:29 Supervision

**C. CIVIL PROCEEDINGS**

- § 109:30 Generally
- § 109:31 Favorable termination in part
- § 109:32 Dismissal
- § 109:33 Attachments
- § 109:34 Mental health proceedings
- § 109:35 Effect of appeal

**V. ABSENCE OF PROBABLE CAUSE**

- § 109:36 Generally
- § 109:37 When probable cause is determined
- § 109:38 Probable cause test
- § 109:39 Reasonable prudence requirement
- § 109:40 Lack of personal knowledge
- § 109:41 Duty to investigate
- § 109:42 Mistaken identity cases
- § 109:43 Probable cause agreements

## **VI. MALICE**

- § 109:44 Generally
- § 109:45 Probable cause negates malice
- § 109:46 Malice is an improper motive
- § 109:47 —Debt collection
- § 109:48 Negligence
- § 109:49 Wilful and wanton litigation

## **VII. SPECIAL INJURY**

### **A. IN GENERAL**

- § 109:50 Generally
- § 109:51 Special injury rule inapplicable to criminal cases
- § 109:52 What is special injury
- § 109:53 —Interference with property
- § 109:53.50 —Employment obstacles
- § 109:54 —Mental suffering
- § 109:55 —Reputational injury
- § 109:56 —Defense costs

### **B. IN PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS**

- § 109:57 Administrative proceedings
- § 109:58 Attachment or garnishment proceedings
- § 109:59 Bankruptcy proceedings
- § 109:60 Confessed judgment proceedings
- § 109:61 Injunction suits
- § 109:61.50 Petitions for orders of protection
- § 109:62 Legal malpractice suits
- § 109:63 —Disciplinary proceedings
- § 109:64 Medical malpractice suits
- § 109:65 Mental health proceedings
- § 109:66 Ne exeat proceedings
- § 109:67 Will contests
- § 109:68 Successive lawsuits

## **VIII. ADVICE OF COUNSEL DEFENSE**

- § 109:69 Generally
- § 109:70 Good-faith requirement
- § 109:71 When advice must be sought
- § 109:72 Who is qualified to give advice
- § 109:73 —Licensed attorney requirement
- § 109:74 Public prosecutor or magistrate

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 109:75 Disclosure requirement

**IX. WHO IS LIABLE**

§ 109:75.50 In general  
§ 109:76 Principals, generally  
§ 109:77 Employers  
§ 109:78 Corporations  
§ 109:79 Partners  
§ 109:80 Lawyers  
§ 109:81 Grand jury witnesses  
§ 109:82 Grand jurors

**X. EVIDENCE**

**A. ADMISSIBILITY**

§ 109:83 Disposition of prior case  
§ 109:84 —Nolle prosequi  
§ 109:85 —Reason for dismissal  
§ 109:86 Plaintiff's reputation  
§ 109:87 Ill will or spite  
§ 109:88 Seeking advice  
§ 109:89 Rules for handling shoplifters

**B. BURDEN OF PROOF**

§ 109:90 Elements of tort  
§ 109:91 Advice of counsel  
§ 109:92 Damages

**C. SUFFICIENCY**

**1. Probable Cause**

§ 109:93 Generally  
§ 109:94 Malice is no evidence of probable cause  
§ 109:95 Possession of recently stolen property  
§ 109:95.50 Sexual abuse  
§ 109:96 Confession  
§ 109:97 Abandonment or discontinuance of proceedings  
§ 109:98 Waiving preliminary examination  
§ 109:99 Commitment or bail  
§ 109:100 Discharge  
§ 109:101 No bill  
§ 109:102 Indictment

- § 109:103 Acquittal
- § 109:104 Conviction
- § 109:105 —Reversed or vacated
- § 109:106 —Acquittal on trial de novo
- § 109:107 Civil judgment

2. Malice

- § 109:108 Generally
- § 109:109 From lack of probable cause
- § 109:110 Mistaken identification
- § 109:111 Failure to investigate

**XI. PROCEDURE**

- § 109:112 Assignability of claim
- § 109:113 Claim or issue preclusion
- § 109:114 Statute of limitations
- § 109:115 Effect of party's death
- § 109:116 Allegations
- § 109:117 —Legal cause
- § 109:118 —Favorable termination
- § 109:119 —Absence of probable cause
- § 109:120 —Malice
- § 109:121 —Special injury
- § 109:122 Summary judgment
- § 109:122.50 —Closing argument
- § 109:123 Directed verdict
- § 109:124 Questions of law and fact
- § 109:125 —Probable cause
- § 109:126 —Advice of counsel issues
- § 109:126.30 —New trial
- § 109:126.50 Inconsistent verdicts

**XII. DAMAGES**

- § 109:127 Generally
- § 109:128 Elements of damages
- § 109:129 —Defense expenses
- § 109:130 Punitive damages
- § 109:131 Excessiveness or inadequacy

**CHAPTER 110. INTENTIONAL INFLICTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS**

**I. OVERVIEW**

- § 110:1 Nature of tort

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 110:2 Elements
- § 110:2.50 —Checklist

**II. OUTRAGEOUSNESS**

**A. FACTORS**

- § 110:3 Generally
- § 110:4 Ordinary sensibilities test
- § 110:5 Emotionally susceptible plaintiffs
- § 110:6 Abuse of position or relationship
- § 110:7 Conduct directed at third person
- § 110:8 Repeated versus isolated acts

**B. GENERAL TYPES OF CONDUCT**

**1. Communications**

- § 110:9 Letters
- § 110:10 Newspaper articles
- § 110:11 Indecent language or proposals
- § 110:12 Insults and indignities
- § 110:13 —Racial insults
- § 110:14 —Polish jokes
- § 110:15 Threats
- § 110:16 Misrepresentations

**2. Action or Inaction**

- § 110:17 Practical jokes
- § 110:18 Injuring or threatening another's pet
- § 110:19 Violent crimes
- § 110:19.50 —Civil Conspiracy
- § 110:19.60 —Terrorist acts
- § 110:20 Suicide attempts
- § 110:21 Vehicular operation
- § 110:22 Failure to notify athlete of ban
- § 110:22.05 Educational evaluations
- § 110:22.07 Fraud
- § 110:22.09 Causing property damage
- § 110:22.13 Closing customer account
- § 110:22.15 Arrest

**3. Breach of Contract**

- § 110:23 Generally
- § 110:24 Refusal to loan money

§ 110:25 Refusal to pay debt

#### 4. Legal Action

§ 110:26 Exercise of legal right

§ 110:27 Bringing or threatening legal action

§ 110:28 Causing police eviction from public place

§ 110:29 Landlord oppression

### C. FAMILY DIRECTED MISCONDUCT

§ 110:30 Generally

§ 110:31 Interspousal tort immunity

§ 110:32 Murdering spouse

§ 110:33 Prosecuting spouse

§ 110:34 Harassing neighbors

§ 110:35 Interference with access to child

§ 110:36 —Grandparent's access

§ 110:37 Psychiatric treatment of child

### D. CREDITOR MISCONDUCT

§ 110:38 Generally

§ 110:39 Unreasonable charges

§ 110:40 Collection practices

§ 110:41 Collection agency misconduct

### E. INSURER MISCONDUCT

§ 110:42 Pre-emption, generally

§ 110:43 Raising premiums

§ 110:44 Claim-adjusting misconduct

§ 110:45 Claim payment delay or refusal

§ 110:46 —Refusal to investigate

§ 110:47 Refusal to defend

§ 110:48 Failure to notify beneficiary of insured's default

§ 110:49 Retaliation for exercising policy rights

### F. EMPLOYMENT MISCONDUCT

#### 1. In General

§ 110:50 Generally

§ 110:51 Employer's respondeat superior liability

§ 110:52 Workers' compensation insurer liability

§ 110:52.50 Federal Employer's Liability Act

#### 2. Pre-emption

§ 110:53 National Labor Relations Act pre-emption

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 110:54	Railway Labor Act pre-emption
§ 110:55	Illinois Human Rights Act pre-emption
§ 110:56	Illinois Workers' Compensation Act pre-emption
§ 110:56.30	Labor-Management Relations Act pre-emption
§ 110:56.50	Employee Retirement Income Security Act pre-emption

### 3. Harassment

§ 110:57	Supervisory harassment, generally
§ 110:58	Harassment to force illegal conduct
§ 110:59	Sexual advances
§ 110:60	Rape
§ 110:61	Creating sex-object work environment
§ 110:62	Hostile investigation of sexual harassment charges
§ 110:63	Dangerous work assignments
§ 110:64	Coemployees' harassment

### 4. Discharge or Retirement

§ 110:65	Discharge, generally
§ 110:66	Unjust discharge
§ 110:67	Harassment ending in discharge
§ 110:68	Minister's discharge
§ 110:69	Terminating physician's staff privileges
§ 110:70	Forced retirement
§ 110:71	Unlawful refusal to reinstate
§ 110:71.50	Statements to prospective employer

## III. INTENT

§ 110:72	Generally
§ 110:73	Intent must be to cause emotional distress
§ 110:74	Negligence will not support claim
§ 110:75	Reckless conduct supports claim

## IV. EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

§ 110:76	Generally
§ 110:77	Emotional distress need not cause bodily harm
§ 110:78	Corporations cannot recover

## V. PROCEDURE

§ 110:79	Abatement
§ 110:80	Applicable law
§ 110:81	Statute of limitations
§ 110:82	Allegations

- § 110:83 Burden of proof
- § 110:83.50 Evidence
- § 110:84 Questions of law and fact
- § 110:85 Damages
- § 110:85.50 —Checklist of elements
- § 110:86 Res Judicata
- § 110:87 Interrogatories from plaintiff to defendant

## **VI. DEFENSES**

- § 110:88 Attorney-client privilege
- § 110:89 Absolute litigation privilege

## **CHAPTER 110A. LIABILITY UNDER THE CIVIL REMEDIES FOR NONCONSENSUAL DISSEMINATION OF PRIVATE SEXUAL IMAGES ACT**

- § 110A:1 Cause of action
- § 110A:2 Definitions
- § 110A:3 Exceptions to liability
- § 110A:4 Remedies under the Act
- § 110A:5 Statute of limitations

## **CHAPTER 111. ABSOLUTE LIABILITY**

### **I. ELEMENTS OF LIABILITY**

- § 111:1 Ultrahazardous activity
- § 111:2 Conduct in populous area
- § 111:3 Plaintiff within protected class
- § 111:4 Causation

### **II. WHAT ARE ULTRAHAZARDOUS ACTIVITIES**

- § 111:5 Generally
- § 111:6 Statutory violations
- § 111:7 Aircraft injury to person on ground
- § 111:8 Blasting activities
- § 111:9 Storing explosives
- § 111:10 Transporting chemicals
- § 111:11 Transmission of high-voltage electricity

### **III. DEFENSES**

- § 111:12 Assumption of risk

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 111:13 Contributory negligence
- § 111:14 Abnormally sensitive activity of plaintiff

**CHAPTER 112. UNAUTHORIZED FILING**

- § 112:1 Generally
- § 112:5 Statute of limitations
- § 112:10 Damages

**Volume 2**

**NEGLIGENCE RULES**

**PART I. NEGLIGENCE LIABILITY**

**CHAPTER 200. PRINCIPLES OF NEGLIGENCE**

**I. WHAT IS NEGLIGENCE**

**A. GENERALLY**

- § 200:1 Elements of a negligence cause of action
- § 200:2 Definitions of negligence
- § 200:3 —“Accident” distinguished
- § 200:4 —“Act of God” distinguished
- § 200:5 “Reasonableness” standard
- § 200:6 —Objective standard for awareness of risk
- § 200:7 —Additional competence and skill where applicable
- § 200:8 —What “reasonable” person must know
- § 200:9 —Safest course of action
- § 200:10 Negligence “per se”
- § 200:11 Active and passive negligence
- § 200:11.50 Injury

**B. DISTINCTION FROM OTHER THEORIES OF LIABILITY**

- § 200:12 Contract—Damages recoverable
- § 200:13 —Privity irrelevant in negligence action
- § 200:14 —Breach of contract ordinarily not tortious
- § 200:14.50 Negligent infliction of emotional distress

- § 200:15 Strict tort liability
- § 200:16 Intentional tort—Intent element
- § 200:17 —Damages recoverable

**C. APPLICABILITY OF “REASONABLENESS”  
STANDARD TO PARTICULAR GROUPS**

- § 200:18 Children
- § 200:19 —Conclusive presumption of incapacity under age 7
- § 200:20 —Rebuttable presumption of incapacity between  
ages 7-14
- § 200:21 — —Quantum of rebuttal evidence
- § 200:22 —Modified adult standard for minors over age 14
- § 200:23 —Adult activities
- § 200:24 Insane or incompetent persons
- § 200:25 Physically ill or disabled persons
- § 200:26 —Other persons’ knowledge of illness or handicap

**D. EXTERNAL CIRCUMSTANCES AFFECTING  
STANDARDS OF CONDUCT**

- § 200:27 Emergency or sudden peril
- § 200:28 —What is “emergency”
- § 200:29 —View that self-protective act must not  
knowingly endanger third parties
- § 200:30 Distraction
- § 200:31 Intoxication—Voluntary
- § 200:32 —Acceptance of condition as waiver
- § 200:33 —Involuntary
- § 200:34 Compliance with legislation or regulation
- § 200:35 Custom or common practice
- § 200:35.50 Games

**II. THE CONCEPT OF DUTY**

**A. “DUTY” DEFINED**

- § 200:36 Generally

**B. SOURCES OF DUTIES**

- § 200:37 Safety statutes and ordinances
- § 200:38 —Construction, generally
- § 200:39 —Violation as prima facie evidence of negligence
- § 200:40 —Protected risk requirement
- § 200:41 —Intent to benefit plaintiff or plaintiff’s class

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 200:42	—Proximate causation requirement
§ 200:43	—Applicability to defendant
§ 200:44	—Express or implied right to sue
§ 200:45	—Pleading statute
§ 200:46	—Proving violation
§ 200:47	— —Wilfulness of violation
§ 200:48	—Permission to violate
§ 200:49	—Invalid statute
§ 200:50	—Supersession of negligence action
§ 200:51	—Minor plaintiff's statutory noncompliance
§ 200:51.50	Other statutes
§ 200:52	Administrative rule or regulation
§ 200:53	Common law
§ 200:54	Employer's rule
§ 200:55	Contract
§ 200:56	Voluntary acts
§ 200:57	—Establishment of undertaking
§ 200:58	—Scope of undertaking as liability limit
§ 200:59	—Increased risk or reliance requirements
§ 200:59.50	Gratuitous bailment

### C. FLOW OF DUTY

§ 200:60	Rule that duty must flow to person injured
§ 200:61	—Exception for “special relationships”

### D. DETERMINATION OF EXISTENCE AND FLOW OF DUTY

#### 1. Generally

§ 200:62	Question of law for court
§ 200:63	—Actual breach of established duty as fact issue

#### 2. Factors Affecting Determination

§ 200:64	Generally
§ 200:65	Foreseeability
§ 200:66	—Reasonableness limitation
§ 200:67	—Hindsight as improper basis for determination
§ 200:68	—Manner in which harm occurs
§ 200:69	—Nature or extent of injuries
§ 200:70	—View that foreseeability should not be factor in duty determination
§ 200:71	— —Exception for extreme circumstances
§ 200:72	Other factors

- § 200:73 —Likelihood of injury as result of conduct in question
- § 200:74 —Seriousness of harm contemplated
- § 200:75 —Magnitude of burden of guarding against injury
- § 200:76 —Consequences of placing on defendant burden of guarding against injury
- § 200:77 —Public policy
- § 200:78 —Social requirements, including parties' relationship
- § 200:79 —Cost/benefit analysis

### E. PARTICULAR DUTIES

#### 1. "Special" Relationships Creating Special Duties

- § 200:80 Generally
- § 200:81 Custodian to person in custody

#### 2. Other Relationships

- § 200:82 Banks to depositors
- § 200:83 Renters of chattels
- § 200:83.50 Vehicle manufacturers
- § 200:84 Independent contractors
- § 200:85 —Acceptance of work or adherence to specifications
- § 200:85.10 Trade associations
- § 200:85.30 Insurers generally
- § 200:85.50 Website operators
- § 200:86 Insurers making gratuitous safety inspections
- § 200:87 —Control of equipment or personnel
- § 200:88 —Reliance of injured persons on inspection
- § 200:89 Security guards or agencies
- § 200:90 Person aided to volunteer
- § 200:90.50 Ambulance service

### III. DEGREES AND STANDARDS OF CARE

#### A. GENERALLY

- § 200:91 "Ordinary" or "due" care
- § 200:92 —Circumstances as controlling conduct
- § 200:93 "High" care

#### B. WILFUL, WANTON, OR RECKLESS CONDUCT

- § 200:94 Definitions

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 200:95 —Reckless disregard for safety of others
- § 200:96 View Indicating milder test
- § 200:97 Ordinary negligence distinguished
- § 200:98 Intentional tort distinguished
- § 200:99 Pleading requisites
- § 200:100 —Particular elements
- § 200:101 Province of court or jury
- § 200:102 Circumstances evidencing wilful, wanton conduct

**IV. TYPES OF NEGLIGENT ACTS**

**A. FAILURE TO WARN OF FORESEEABLE DANGER**

- § 200:103 Generally
- § 200:104 Torts of third persons
- § 200:105 Physical circumstances or conditions
- § 200:106 Effect of knowledge by person to be warned

**B. FAILURE TO ACT TO PREVENT FORESEEABLE DANGER**

- § 200:107 Torts of third persons
- § 200:108 —Limitation to “special” duty situations
- § 200:109 —Notice of likelihood of harm
- § 200:110 Physical conditions
- § 200:111 Developing temporal circumstances

**C. ACTS NEGLIGENTLY UNDERTAKEN OR PERFORMED**

- § 200:112 Dangerous activities
- § 200:113 —What is “inherently dangerous”
- § 200:114 — —Combination of nondangerous things or circumstances
- § 200:115 Providing potentially dangerous instrumentality to incompetent user
- § 200:116 —Violation of statute or ordinance
- § 200:117 —Remote providers or facilitators
- § 200:118 —Distinguished from respondeat superior liability
- § 200:119 Performing services to one party for benefit of another
- § 200:120 Choosing independent expert to perform services

§ 200:120.05 Negligent issuance/continuation of life insurance policy

§ 200:120.10 Preservation of evidence-Spoliation

## **V. RESCUE DOCTRINE**

§ 200:121 Generally

§ 200:122 “Special relationship” imposing duty to rescue

§ 200:123 Care when rescue undertaken

§ 200:124 Liability of rescued or negligent third party to rescuer

§ 200:125 Interference with rescue attempt

## **VI. AGREEMENTS LIMITING OR AVOIDING LIABILITY**

§ 200:126 Generally

§ 200:127 Strict construction

§ 200:128 —Scope of risk transferred

§ 200:129 What agreements are “against public policy”

§ 200:130 —Respective bargaining power of parties

§§ 200:131-200:200 [*Reserved*]

# **CHAPTER 201. COMPARATIVE FAULT**

## **I. WHAT CONSTITUTES COMPARATIVE OR CONTRIBUTORY FAULT**

§ 201:1 Definitions

§ 201:2 Distinction from negligence of defendant

## **II. COMPARATIVE FAULT AS DEFENSE**

### **A. THE REVOLUTION OF 1981**

§ 201:3 Contributory negligence prior to

§ 201:4 The Alvis Case

§ 201:5 —Contributory negligence as no bar to action

§ 201:6 —“Pure” comparative negligence

§ 201:7 —Question of fact for jury

§ 201:8 —Prospective operation

§ 201:9 — —What is “trial”

§ 201:10 Legislative modifications

§ 201:11 —Waiver of 50-percent limitation

### **B. EFFECTS ON GENERAL TORT PRINCIPLES**

§ 201:12 Elements of prima facie case

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 201:13 —Proof of defendant’s negligence
- § 201:14 — —Causation
- § 201:15 Plaintiff’s negligence as affirmative defense
- § 201:16 —Pleading requirements
- § 201:17 — —Res ipsa loquitur cases
- § 201:18 —Nonshowing of any plaintiff negligence
- § 201:19 Infant incapacity presumption
- § 201:20 Last clear chance doctrine
- § 201:21 Wilful and wanton conduct—Defendant
- § 201:22 —Plaintiff
- § 201:23 —Both parties

### **III. REVIEW—SETTLEMENTS**

- § 201:24 Standard for reviewing fault allocation
- § 201:25 —Test for “manifest weight”
- § 201:26 —Possible federal standard under state law
- § 201:27 Settlements or stipulations for damages
- § 201:28 Recovery from defendant less negligent than plaintiff
- §§ 201:29-201:30 [*Reserved*]

## **CHAPTER 202. ASSUMPTION OF RISK**

### **I. WHAT IS ASSUMPTION OF RISK**

- § 202:1 Generally
- § 202:2 Express assumption
- § 202:3 Implied assumption—Primary
- § 202:3.50 —Similarity to open and obvious danger doctrine
- § 202:4 —Secondary
- § 202:5 — —Overlap with contributory negligence
- § 202:6 —Manifestation of consent to assume risk
- § 202:7 Voluntariness of assumption

### **II. LIMITATION OF APPLICABLE CIRCUMSTANCES**

- § 202:8 Employment or other contractual relationship
- § 202:9 —What is a “contractual” relationship
- § 202:9.50 —Consortium claims

### **III. SUBJECTIVE KNOWLEDGE OF RISK**

- § 202:10 Generally

§ 202:11 Specificity of knowledge

#### **IV. INVOCATION OF DEFENSE**

- § 202:12 Pleading requirements
- § 202:13 —Summary judgment motion
- § 202:14 Fact question for jury

#### **V. EFFECT OF DEFENSE**

- § 202:15 Under old Illinois rules
- § 202:15.50 Under comparative fault—Express
- § 202:16 —Primary implied assumption
- § 202:17 —Secondary implied assumption
- §§ 202:18-202:20 *[Reserved]*

### **CHAPTER 203. PROXIMATE CAUSE**

#### **I. GENERALLY**

- § 203:1 Element of negligence cause of action
- § 203:2 Definitions
- § 203:3 —“Substantial factor” test
- § 203:4 —“But for” test
- § 203:5 “Condition,” “occasion,” or “remote cause” distinguished
- § 203:6 —“Condition” must be prior in time to “cause”
- § 203:7 —De-emphasis of distinction
- § 203:8 Foreseeability of injury as factor
- § 203:9 —Overlap with duty determination
- § 203:10 —Degree of precision
- § 203:11 Statutory expansion of foreseeability standard
- § 203:11.50 Loss of chance doctrine

#### **II. KINDS OF PROXIMATE CAUSE**

##### **A. GENERALLY**

- § 203:12 Multiple proximate causes of single injury
- § 203:13 —Inanimate objects or inevitable accident
- § 203:14 —Sequential accidents
- § 203:15 —Injury caused by but one of multiple negligent actors
- § 203:17 Effect of acceptance of contractor’s work

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**B. INJURIES NOT OBVIOUSLY CAUSED BY  
SUBJECT TRAUMA**

- § 203:18 Aggravation of preexisting condition or illness
- § 203:19 Subsequent injury or illness
- § 203:20 —To different part of body
- § 203:21 —Malpractice of attending physician
- § 203:22 —Suicide

**III. INTERVENING ACT OR AGENCY**

**A. GENERALLY**

- § 203:23 Definitions
- § 203:24 —Necessity of independence from original negligence
- § 203:25 Effect if established

**B. FORESEEABILITY OF INTERVENING ACT AS  
NEGATING EFFECT**

- § 203:26 Generally
- § 203:27 Test for determining foreseeability
- § 203:28 Criminality of intervening act
- § 203:29 Minor negligence in intervening conduct

**IV. ESTABLISHING PROXIMATE CAUSE**

**A. WHO DECIDES ISSUE**

- § 203:30 General rule that trier of fact decides
- § 203:31 —When court may decide as law question

**B. PROOF OF PROXIMATE CAUSE**

- § 203:32 Burden of proof
- § 203:33 Unforeseeability as matter of law
- § 203:34 Statutory violation as basis of action
- § 203:34.50 Unknown cause
- § 203:35 Effect of comparative negligence doctrine
- § 203:36 Lapse of time between “causal” conduct and injury
- § 203:37 —Medical evidence of causation

**C. INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**

- § 203:38 Generally

§§ 203:39-203:40 *[Reserved]*

## **PART II. NEGLIGENCE PROCEDURE**

### **CHAPTER 210. DISCOVERY**

#### **I. DISCOVERY PROCEDURE**

- § 210:1 Generally
- § 210:2 Time and sequence of discovery
- § 210:3 —Stay pending ruling on motion to dismiss
- § 210:4 —Posttrial and postdismissal discovery
- § 210:5 Protective orders
- § 210:6 —Quashing late discovery
- § 210:7 —Enjoining removal of documents
- § 210:8 —Limiting dissemination of financial information
- § 210:8.50 Similar accidents
- § 210:9 Reconsideration of prior rulings
- § 210:10 Review

#### **II. SCOPE OF DISCOVERY**

##### **A. IN GENERAL**

- § 210:11 Relevance as test of discoverability
- § 210:12 Conclusions or opinions
- § 210:13 Lay witnesses
- § 210:14 Expert and opinion witnesses
- § 210:15 —Consultants
- § 210:16 —Treating physicians
- § 210:17 —Time of disclosure
- § 210:18 Documents and objects
- § 210:19 —Federal governmental files
- § 210:20 Defendant's wealth
- § 210:21 Existence and amount of liability insurance
- § 210:21.50 Limited and simplified discovery

##### **B. PRIVILEGED MATTERS**

- § 210:22 Generally
- § 210:23 Attorney-client privilege
- § 210:23.50 Judicial privilege
- § 210:24 Plaintiff's attorney's clients treated by plaintiff's physician
- § 210:25 Statements to insurer

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 210:26	Corporate attorney-client privilege
§ 210:27	Attorney's work product
§ 210:27.50	Investigatory privilege
§ 210:28	Physician-patient privilege
§ 210:28.05	Psychotherapist-patient privilege
§ 210:28.10	Student records

### III. DEPOSITIONS

§ 210:29	Generally
§ 210:30	Who may be deposed
§ 210:31	—Persons ignorant of unprivileged information
§ 210:32	—Nonresidents
§ 210:33	Notices, orders, and stipulations
§ 210:34	Place where depositions may be taken
§ 210:34.50	Duration of discovery
§ 210:35	Subpoenas
§ 210:36	Signature, certification, and filing
§ 210:36.50	Changes to depositions
§ 210:37	Evidence depositions
§ 210:38	Objections
§ 210:39	Waiver of objections—Deponent or testimony
§ 210:40	—Form of question
§ 210:41	Use of discovery depositions
§ 210:42	Deceased's deposition
§ 210:43	Impeachment
§ 210:44	Admission
§ 210:45	Use of evidence depositions
§ 210:46	Use by opponent
§ 210:47	Partial use

### IV. INTERROGATORIES

§ 210:48	Generally
§ 210:48.50	Number of interrogatories
§ 210:49	Time for serving
§ 210:50	Interrogatories to corporate litigants
§ 210:51	Option to produce documents
§ 210:52	Interrogatories as to witnesses
§ 210:53	Supplementing answers
§ 210:54	Use of interrogatory answers

### V. DISCOVERY OR INSPECTION OF DOCUMENTS OR PROPERTY

§ 210:55	Generally
----------	-----------

- § 210:56 Requests
- § 210:57 Things discoverable
- § 210:58 —Documents in another’s possession
- § 210:59 Destructive testing
- § 210:59.50 Spoliation of evidence

**VI. EXAMINATION OF PERSONS**

- § 210:60 Generally
- § 210:61 Who may be examined
- § 210:62 Timeliness of motion
- § 210:63 Place of examination
- § 210:64 Right to have representative at examination
- § 210:65 Right to designate examiner
- § 210:66 Defendant’s right to plaintiff’s medical history
- § 210:67 Examiner’s report
- § 210:67.50 Impartial medical examiner

**VII. REQUESTS FOR ADMISSION**

- § 210:68 Generally
- § 210:68.05 Questions of fact
- § 210:68.10 Questions of law
- § 210:69 What constitutes answer
- § 210:70 Failure to respond as admission
- § 210:71 —Tardy response
- § 210:72 —Waiver by not raising nonresponse
- § 210:73 —Waiver by introducing evidence

**VIII. PRETRIAL PROCEDURE**

- § 210:74 Generally
- § 210:75 Requiring parties’ attendance

**IX. SANCTIONS**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 210:76 Sanctions—Purpose
- § 210:77 —Proportionate to gravity of violation
- § 210:78 —Discretionary
- § 210:79 —Burden of proof

**B. PREREQUISITES TO SANCTIONS**

- § 210:80 Personal consultation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 210:81 Noncompliance  
§ 210:82 Unreasonable noncompliance  
§ 210:83 —What is unreasonable noncompliance  
§ 210:84 —Fractional discovery  
§ 210:85 Just order  
§ 210:85.50 Motion to compel response

C. PARTICULAR SANCTIONS

§ 210:86 Stay of proceedings  
§ 210:87 Compelling answer, production, or inspection  
§ 210:87.50 Contempt proceedings  
§ 210:88 Debarring pleading, claim, or defense  
§ 210:89 Debarring testimony  
§ 210:89.50 Admission by failure to respond or produce  
§ 210:90 Exclusion of witness  
§ 210:91 —Expert and opinion witness  
§ 210:92 Default judgment or dismissal  
§ 210:92.50 Voluntary dismissals and prior litigation  
§ 210:93 Nonappearance for deposition  
§ 210:94 Refusal to answer question at deposition  
§ 210:95 Refusal to answer or sign interrogatories  
§ 210:96 Failure to attend pretrial conference  
§ 210:97 Setting aside default  
§ 210:98 Refiling suit  
§ 210:99 Suppression of information  
§ 210:100 Discovery costs  
§ 210:101 Deposition fees and charges  
§ 210:102 Expenses on refusal to admit  
§ 210:103 Expenses resulting from discovery  
noncompliance  
§ 210:104 Costs for discovery abuses  
§ 210:105 Allowing evidence/argument as to  
noncompliance  
§ 210:106 New trial  
§ 210:106.50 Additur  
§§ 210:107-210:200 *[Reserved]*  
Appendix 210A. Sample Interrogatories with Answers

**CHAPTER 211. EVIDENCE**

**I. COMPETENCY OF WITNESSES**

A. IN GENERAL

§ 211:1 Generally

- § 211:2 Spouses
- § 211:3 Children
- § 211:4 Attorneys
- § 211:5 Persons convicted of crime

#### B. Dead Man's Act

- § 211:6 Generally
- § 211:7 Limitation to "event"
- § 211:8 Meaning of "event"
- § 211:9 "Interested person"
- § 211:10 —Family members
- § 211:11 Testimony against surviving partner or joint contractor
- § 211:12 Testimony against estate's codefendant
- § 211:13 Complainant's testimony against estate
- § 211:13.30 Plaintiff's statements to third party
- § 211:13.50 Inference
- § 211:14 Effect of release or assignment
- § 211:15 Effect of judgment or agreement to pay judgment
- § 211:16 Waiver by introducing testimony
- § 211:17 Waiver by introducing deposition

### II. PRIVILEGED COMMUNICATIONS

- § 211:18 Interspousal communications
- § 211:19 Physician-patient
- § 211:19.25 Medical Studies Act
- § 211:19.35 Mental Health and Developmental Disabilities Confidentiality Act
- § 211:19.45 Quality Assurance Act
- § 211:19.50 Therapist-patient
- § 211:20 Attorney-client
- § 211:21 Clergy
- § 211:21.10 Interpreters for deaf
- § 211:22 Reporters
- § 211:23 Voters

### III. RELEVANCY, GENERALLY

- § 211:24 Tests of relevancy and materiality
- § 211:25 Trial court's discretion
- § 211:25.50 Nonparty's negligence as sole proximate cause
- § 211:26 Financial/domestic circumstances
- § 211:27 Character or reputation

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 211:27.50	Intoxication
§ 211:28	Criminal conviction
§ 211:29	—Crimes involving dishonesty or false statement
§ 211:30	—Ten-year limitation
§ 211:31	Insurance
§ 211:32	—Proof of ownership, control, or agency
§ 211:33	—Proof of bias
§ 211:34	—Proof that insurer’s agent procured statement
§ 211:35	Custom and usage
§ 211:36	Medical devices
§ 211:37	Rebuttal evidence
§ 211:37.05	Habit testimony
§ 211:37.50	Liability of nonparty

### **IV. STATEMENTS, GENERALLY**

§ 211:38	Self-serving declarations
§ 211:39	Prior inconsistent statements
§ 211:39.50	Prior consistent statements
§ 211:40	Statements to treating physician
§ 211:41	—Nontreating physician
§ 211:42	Excited utterances
§ 211:43	Unidentified bystanders’ utterances
§ 211:44	Statements while asleep or unconscious
§ 211:45	Hypnosis as affecting admissibility
§ 211:46	Dying declarations
§ 211:46.50	Indicia of veracity
§ 211:46.60	Reasonableness of police officer’s actions in shooting

### **V. ADMISSIONS**

§ 211:47	Generally
§ 211:48	Promises to repair
§ 211:49	Payment of other claims
§ 211:50	Payment for another’s medical care
§ 211:51	Silence as admission
§ 211:52	Admissions as to tort occurring during one’s absence

### **VI. EXPERT TESTIMONY**

#### **A. IN GENERAL**

§ 211:53	Generally
§ 211:54	Who qualifies as expert
§ 211:55	Practical experience as qualifier

- § 211:56 Chiropractors
- § 211:57 Trial court's discretion
- § 211:58 Hearsay-based expert testimony
- § 211:59 Disclosure of hearsay basis
- § 211:60 Medical testimony
- § 211:60.50 Scope of testimony

## B. SUBJECTS OF TESTIMONY

- § 211:61 Ultimate issues
- § 211:62 Statutory interpretation
- § 211:62.10 Contract interpretation
- § 211:63 Safety of condition, place, or appliance
- § 211:64 Accident reconstruction
- § 211:65 Cause of death, disease, or injury
- § 211:66 Future consequences

## VII. PRIOR OCCURRENCES

- § 211:67 Conduct on other occasions
- § 211:68 —Careful habits
- § 211:69 Same-day conduct
- § 211:70 Previous precautions
- § 211:71 Prior violations or accidents
- § 211:72 —Showing defect or danger
- § 211:73 —Showing knowledge or notice
- § 211:74 —Showing causation
- § 211:75 Absence of other accidents
- § 211:76 —Showing lack of notice
- § 211:77 Preexisting physical condition
- § 211:77.50 Sufficiency of evidence establishing causal connection

## VIII. POSTOCCURRENCE EVENTS

- § 211:78 Change in plaintiff's appearance
- § 211:79 Postaccident inspections
- § 211:80 Postaccident malfunctions
- § 211:81 Postaccident changes
- § 211:82 —Showing control

## IX. BOOKS, RECORDS, AND REPORTS

- § 211:83 Generally
- § 211:84 Book entries
- § 211:85 Hospital records

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 211:86	Medical records
§ 211:86.50	Diagnosis and opinions
§ 211:87	Coroner's records
§ 211:88	Account books and records
§ 211:89	Court, municipal, or corporate records
§ 211:90	Land records
§ 211:91	Medical reports
§ 211:92	Police reports
§ 211:93	Records and reports relied on by expert witness
§ 211:94	Medical experts
§ 211:95	Past recollection recorded

## **X. LAWS, CODES, AND STANDARDS**

§ 211:96	Statutes and regulations
§ 211:97	Decision reports
§ 211:98	Schedules and tariffs
§ 211:99	Safety codes or standards
§ 211:100	Mortality tables
§ 211:101	Defendant's rules

## **XI. VISUAL RECORDINGS**

§ 211:102	Photographs and drawings
§ 211:103	Injury photographs
§ 211:104	Accident scene photographs or films
§ 211:105	Films of machines
§ 211:105.50	Videotapes
§ 211:106	Film depicting plaintiff's movements
§ 211:107	Films of plaintiff's postoccurrence activities

## **XII. EXPERIMENTS, TESTS, AND SAMPLES**

§ 211:108	Experiments, generally
§ 211:109	Experimental evidence of visibility
§ 211:109.50	Scientific evidence
§ 211:110	X-rays
§ 211:111	Electroencephalograms
§ 211:112	Handwriting samples
§ 211:113	Polls or surveys
§ 211:114	Thermographic tests
§ 211:115	Blood tests
§ 211:116	Truth tests

## **XIII. CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE**

§ 211:117	Generally
-----------	-----------

§ 211:118 Negligence

#### **XIV. RES IPSA LOQUITUR**

- § 211:119 Generally
- § 211:120 Elements
- § 211:121 Defendant's duty of care requirement
- § 211:122 Probability of negligence requirement
- § 211:123 Control requirement
- § 211:124 Multiple-defendant cases
- § 211:125 Inequality of knowledge requirement
- § 211:126 Causation requirement
- § 211:127 Pleadings as affecting applicability
- § 211:128 Specific negligence evidence as affecting applicability
  - Absence of evidence of specific negligence
- § 211:130 Applicability to prove gross negligence or wilful misconduct
- § 211:131 Questions of law and fact
- § 211:132 Burden of proof or going forward
  - As to plaintiff's freedom from negligence
- § 211:134 Strength of inference
- § 211:135 Effect of defendant's rebuttal evidence
- § 211:136 Doctrine as ground for directed verdict for plaintiff
- § 211:136.50 Federal Employees' Liability Act actions

#### **XV. JUDICIAL NOTICE**

- § 211:137 Generally
- § 211:138 Laws
  - Other nations' laws
- § 211:140 Time
- § 211:141 Traffic conditions
- § 211:142 Health

#### **XVI. PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES**

- § 211:143 Negligence
  - From statutory or rules violation
- § 211:145 Proper performance of work on real property
- § 211:146 Children's nonnegligence
- § 211:147 Adverse evidence

#### **XVII. SUFFICIENCY OF EVIDENCE**

- § 211:148 Negligence

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 211:149 Proximate cause
- § 211:150 —Medical testimony
- § 211:151 Conspiracy

**CHAPTER 212. CHOICE OF LAW**

**I. SUBSTANTIVE LAW**

- § 212:1 Lex loci delicti superseded
- § 212:2 Most significant relationship test adopted
- § 212:2.50 —Principle of depeceage
- § 212:3 Balancing factors required
- § 212:4 Place of injury factor
- § 212:5 Where fortuitous
- § 212:6 Place where conduct occurred factor
- § 212:7 Foreign country
- § 212:8 Domicile or place of doing business factor
- § 212:9 Illinois plaintiff
- § 212:10 Illinois plaintiff and defendant
- § 212:11 Place where relationship centered factor
- § 212:12 Damages
- § 212:12.50 Comparative fault
- § 212:13 Contribution or indemnity

**II. PROCEDURE**

- § 212:14 Burden of proof
- § 212:15 Presumptions
- § 212:15.50 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict

**III. STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS**

- § 212:16 Generally
- § 212:17 Borrowing statute
- § 212:18 —All parties must be nonresidents
- § 212:19 —Cause of action must arise outside Illinois
- § 212:20 —Foreign statute must bar claim
- § 212:21 —Statute borrows tolling/saving provisions
- §§ 212:22-212:30 *[Reserved]*

## Volume 2A

### CHAPTER 213. PARTIES

#### I. WHO MAY BE PARTIES

- § 213:1 Legally nonexistent entities
- § 213:2 Dead persons
- § 213:3 Incompetent persons
- § 213:4 Partners and partnerships
- § 213:5 Assignees
- § 213:6 —Parent's cause of action
- § 213:7 Subrogees
- § 213:8 Insurers
- § 213:9 Direct actions

#### II. LONG-ARM TORTIOUS ACT JURISDICTION

- § 213:10 Generally
- § 213:10.50 Due process requirement
- § 213:11 Negligence may occur out of state
- § 213:12 Injury must have occurred in Illinois
- § 213:13 Indemnity claims
- § 213:14 Establishing jurisdiction
- § 213:14.50 Fiduciary shield doctrine

#### III. MISNOMERS

- § 213:15 Generally
- § 213:16 Mistaken identity distinguished
- § 213:17 Fictitious-name suits
- § 213:17.50 Anonymity

#### IV. JOINDER

- § 213:18 Joinder of plaintiffs
- § 213:19 Class actions
- § 213:20 —Intervention and exclusion
- § 213:21 Joinder of defendants
- § 213:21.50 —Relation back
- § 213:22 —Successive injuries

#### V. NONJOINER AND MISJOINER

- § 213:23 Who is necessary party

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 213:24 Nonjoinder—Remedy
- § 213:25 —Postjudgment addition of parties
- § 213:26 —Effect of failure to join necessary party
- § 213:27 Misjoinder—Remedy

**VI. DISMISSAL AND SUBSTITUTION OF PARTIES**

- § 213:28 Dismissal
- § 213:29 Substitution
- § 213:30 —On death of party

**VII. INTERVENTION AND INTERPLEADER**

- § 213:31 Intervention, generally
- § 213:32 Intervention as of right
- § 213:33 Discretionary intervention
- § 213:34 Intervention by insurer
- § 213:35 Timeliness of intervention
- § 213:36 After judgment
- § 213:37 Interpleader

**VIII. BRINGING IN NEW PARTIES**

- § 213:38 Generally
- § 213:39 Third-party complaints
- § 213:40 Counterclaims
- § 213:41 Converting respondent in discovery to defendant
- §§ 213:42-213:50 *[Reserved]*

**CHAPTER 214. PLEADINGS**

**I. IN GENERAL**

- § 214:1 Generally
- § 214:2 Illinois requires fact pleading
- § 214:3 Damages
- § 214:4 —Punitive damages
- § 214:5 Exhibits
- § 214:6 Amendments
- § 214:7 —Relation-back to original filing date
- § 214:8 Voluntary dismissal and reinstatement
- § 214:8.40 —Waiver of right
- § 214:8.50 Limitation of actions
- § 214:8.52 —Childhood sexual abuse
- § 214:8.55 One refiling rule

§ 214:8.60 Class action tolling doctrine

## II. NEGLIGENCE

- § 214:9 Generally
- § 214:10 Duty of care
- § 214:11 —Statutory duty
- § 214:12 Breach of duty
- § 214:13 Resulting injury proximately caused by breach

## III. WILFUL AND WANTON MISCONDUCT

- § 214:14 Generally
- § 214:15 Mirror allegations

## IV. DEFENSES

- § 214:16 Generally
- § 214:17 Complaining party's negligence
- § 214:18 Claims barred by affirmative matter
- § 214:18.50 Laches
- § 214:18.60 Statute of limitations
- § 214:18.70 —Equitable estoppel
- § 214:18.80 Waiver of defenses

## V. COUNTERCLAIMS

- § 214:19 Generally
- § 214:20 Time-barred claims

## VI. THIRD-PARTY COMPLAINTS

- § 214:21 Generally
- § 214:22 Indemnity complaint

## CHAPTER 214A. ARBITRATION

- § 214A:1 Introduction
- § 214A:2 —Actions subject to arbitration
- § 214A:3 Discovery
- § 214A:4 Hearings
- § 214A:5 —Illinois Insurance Code
- § 214A:6 —Good-faith participation; party's absence
- § 214A:6.50 — —Party's failure to provide interpreter
- § 214A:7 Award
- § 214A:7.50 Communication by parties before final
- § 214A:8 Award—Rejecting award

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 214A:9 Selection of arbitrators

§ 214A:10 Arbitration agreements

**CHAPTER 215. TRIAL**

**I. JURY TRIAL DEMAND**

§ 215:1 Generally

§ 215:2 Late jury trial demand

**II. CONSOLIDATION AND SEVERANCE**

§ 215:3 Generally

§ 215:4 Consolidation—Cases in different courts

§ 215:5 —Multiple-incident cases

§ 215:6 —Single-incident cases

§ 215:7 Severance—Joint tortfeasors

§ 215:8 —Issues of liability and release

§ 215:9 —Issues of liability and damages

§ 215:9.50 —Claim for punitive damages

**III. CONTINUANCES AND RECESSES**

§ 215:10 Continuances, generally

§ 215:11 Nonstatutory grounds, generally

§ 215:12 Attorney's absence

§ 215:13 Substitution of counsel

§ 215:14 Party's illness

§ 215:15 Absence of material evidence

§ 215:16 Military service

§ 215:17 Legislative service

§ 215:18 Amendments

§ 215:19 Time for motion

§ 215:20 Recesses

**IV. JURY SELECTION**

**A. IN GENERAL**

§ 215:21 Jurors with knowledge of facts

§ 215:22 Party's relative as prospective juror

§ 215:23 Deaf jurors

§ 215:24 Number of jurors

§ 215:25 Alternate jurors

**B. VOIR DIRE**

§ 215:26 Generally

- § 215:27 Investigating areas of potential bias
- § 215:28 —Prohibition on using voir dire to indoctrinate jurors
- § 215:29 Questions as to racial, religious, social, or political bias
- § 215:30 Questions as to juror’s accidents or claims
- § 215:31 Questions as to attitude toward gruesome evidence
- § 215:32 Insurance questions
- § 215:33 Questions as to familiarity with award literature
- § 215:34 Hypothetical questions as to how juror would decide case
- § 215:35 Questions as to verdict amounts
- § 215:36 Different questions for male and female jurors
- § 215:37 Effect of juror’s false answers on voir dire
- § 215:37.10 Effect of juror’s failure to disclose prior or pending litigation
- § 215:38 Effect of juror’s concealment of relationship to attorney

### C. CHALLENGES

- § 215:39 Challenges for cause
- § 215:40 Peremptory challenges
- § 215:41 Multiple parties
- § 215:42 Time for exercising peremptory challenges
- § 215:43 Effect of allowing excessive peremptory challenges

### V. MOTIONS

- § 215:44 Voluntary dismissal of plaintiff’s case
- § 215:45 Dismissal for forum non conveniens
- § 215:45.10 —Private interest factors
- § 215:45.20 —Public interest factors
- § 215:46 —Resident’s suit arising out of foreign event
- § 215:47 —Nonresident’s suit arising out of Illinois event
- § 215:48 —Nonresident’s suit arising out of foreign event
- § 215:48.50 Transfer of venue: Intrastate forum non conveniens
- § 215:48.60 —Interstate forum non conveniens
- § 215:48.70 Dismissal as Strategic Lawsuit Against Public Participation
- § 215:48.80 Dismissal based on claim barred by statute of limitations
- § 215:49 Dismissal for res judicata
- § 215:49.15 Dismissal based on judicial estoppel

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 215:49.25	Summary judgment for collateral estoppel
§ 215:49.50	Dismissal for lack of diligence
§ 215:49.60	Summary judgment
§ 215:49.70	—Affidavits
§ 215:50	Motions in limine
§ 215:51	—Violations
§ 215:52	Dismissal on counsel’s opening statement
§ 215:53	Directed verdict at close of plaintiff’s case
§ 215:54	—In favor of fewer than all defendants
§ 215:55	—Nonjury cases
§ 215:56	Directed verdict motions by both parties
§ 215:57	Effect of uncontradicted testimony
§ 215:58	Motion to strike unconnected testimony
§ 215:58.50	Dismissal for lack of diligence

## VI. ARGUMENT

### A. RIGHT TO ARGUE

§ 215:59	Right to make opening statement
§ 215:60	Right to reserve opening statement
§ 215:61	Right to make final argument
§ 215:62	Split arguments
§ 215:63	Appearance of additional counsel after impaneling of jury
§ 215:64	Time limits on argument

### B. PRESENTATION OF ARGUMENT

§ 215:65	Addressing jurors individually
§ 215:66	Using exhibits during argument
§ 215:67	Demonstrations during argument

### C. SUBJECTS OF ARGUMENT

§ 215:68	Evidence, generally
§ 215:69	Witnesses
§ 215:70	—Counsel-witness relationships
§ 215:71	—Vouching for witnesses’ credibility
§ 215:72	Absent witnesses
§ 215:73	Employees
§ 215:74	Attributing opposing counsel’s conduct to client
§ 215:75	Opposing counsel
§ 215:76	Ridicule
§ 215:77	Charges of dishonesty

- § 215:78 Charges of suppressing evidence
- § 215:79 Mutual criticism
- § 215:80 Opposing party
- § 215:81 Litigant's race, nationality, or religion
- § 215:82 Litigant's wealth or poverty
- § 215:83 —Plaintiff's family circumstances
- § 215:84 —Corporate litigants
- § 215:84.50 Adverse verdict would impugn defendant's professional reputation
- § 215:85 Settlement negotiations
- § 215:86 Results of prior trials
- § 215:87 Trial court's rulings
- § 215:88 Special interrogatories
- § 215:89 Law
- § 215:90 Reading law books
- § 215:91 Reading or paraphrasing treatise
- § 215:92 Inviting jurors to take litigant's place
- § 215:93 Insurance references
- § 215:94 Oblique references
- § 215:95 Improper argument as ground for reversal
- § 215:96 Retaliatory arguments

**VII. PRESENTATION OF PROOF**

- § 215:97 Order of proceeding
- § 215:98 Order of proof
- § 215:99 Presenting affidavits
- § 215:100 Offers of proof
- § 215:101 Renewing offer or objection
- § 215:102 Inadmissible hearsay received without objection
- § 215:103 Reading reporter's notes to jury
- § 215:104 Rebuttal evidence
- § 215:105 Exhibiting to jury objects not received in evidence

**VIII. DEMONSTRATIONS**

- § 215:106 Exhibiting injury
- § 215:107 Demonstrating effect of injury
- § 215:108 Use of models
- § 215:109 —Skeletons or human body parts

**IX. JURY VIEWS**

- § 215:110 Motion for jury view
- § 215:111 Propriety when conditions have changed

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 215:112 Misconduct by nonjuror during view

§ 215:113 Unauthorized jury view

**X. WITNESSES, GENERALLY**

§ 215:114 Limiting number of witnesses

§ 215:115 —Expert witnesses

§ 215:116 —Character or reputation witnesses

§ 215:117 —Impeachment witnesses

§ 215:117.50 Failure to produce witness; sanctions

§ 215:118 Exclusion of witnesses

§ 215:119 —Expert witnesses

§ 215:119.50 Future pain and suffering

§ 215:120 Exclusion of witnesses—Violation of exclusion order

§ 215:121 Court's witnesses

**XI. EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**

§ 215:122 Polygraph or truth tests

§ 215:123 Language interpreters

§ 215:124 Interpreters for deaf

§ 215:125 Broadcasting testimony

§ 215:126 Hypothetical questions

§ 215:127 Repetitive questions

§ 215:128 Persistently pursuing improper line of questioning

§ 215:129 Impeachment of own witness

§ 215:130 Redirect examination

§ 215:131 Two examinations

§ 215:132 Recalling witnesses

**XII. CROSS-EXAMINATION**

**A. WHO MAY BE CROSS-EXAMINED**

§ 215:133 Hostile witnesses

§ 215:134 Adverse party or agent

§ 215:135 Officers, directors, managing agents, or foremen

§ 215:136 Cross-examination by nonadverse party

§ 215:137 Defendant's agent

§ 215:138 Defendant's right to cross-examine codefendant

§ 215:139 Recall for cross-examination

**B. CROSS-EXAMINATION METHODS**

§ 215:140 Hypothetical questions

§ 215:141 Argumentative or repetitive questions

### C. CROSS-EXAMINATION SUBJECTS

- § 215:142 Generally
- § 215:143 Impeachment, generally
- § 215:144 Partiality of witness
- § 215:145 Litigant status
- § 215:146 Prior inconsistent statements
- § 215:147 Necessity of proving inconsistent statement
- § 215:148 Pleadings
- § 215:149 Previous and subsequent injuries
- § 215:150 Necessity of followup impeachment
- § 215:151 Workers' compensation
- § 215:152 Plaintiff's negligence
- § 215:153 Drug use
- § 215:154 Previous witnesses' testimony
- § 215:155 Effect of insurance references

### D. CROSS-EXAMINATION OF EXPERTS

- § 215:155.50 Generally
- § 215:156 As to hypothetical questions
- § 215:156.50 Standard of care
- § 215:157 Use of books and periodicals
- § 215:157.50 Reports and depositions
- § 215:158 As to being "professional witness"
- § 215:159 —Number and frequency of attorney referrals
- § 215:159.50 Schooling and licensing

## XII.1. REDIRECT

- § 215:159.60 Rehabilitating witness

## XIII. PARTIES' TRIAL CONDUCT

- § 215:160 Revealing gruesome condition
- § 215:161 Emotional displays
- § 215:162 Intoxication

## XIV. JURORS' TRIAL CONDUCT

- § 215:163 Generally
- § 215:164 Note-taking
- § 215:165 Questioning witnesses
- § 215:166 Communication with witnesses

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 215:167 Use of alcohol

§ 215:168 Betting on result

**XV. JUDGE'S TRIAL CONDUCT**

§ 215:169 Comments

§ 215:170 Rulings

§ 215:171 Counsel

§ 215:172 Parties or witnesses

§ 215:173 Settlement

§ 215:174 Questioning witnesses

§ 215:175 Cross-examination

§ 215:176 Absence from courtroom during trial

**XVI. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

**A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

§ 215:177 Generally

§ 215:178 When required

§ 215:179 Party's theory of case

§ 215:180 Instructions must be written

§ 215:181 Form

§ 215:182 Pattern jury instructions (IPI)

§ 215:183 Non-IPI instructions

§ 215:184 Inadequate or inaccurate IPI form

§ 215:185 Absent applicable IPI instruction

§ 215:186 Argumentative instructions

§ 215:187 Proposed instructions

§ 215:188 Special interrogatories

§ 215:189 Withdrawal

§ 215:190 Clarifying instructions

§ 215:191 Objections

§ 215:192 Withdrawing instructions

§ 215:193 Effect of erroneous instructions

§ 215:194 Summarizing the pleadings

§ 215:195 Negligence

§ 215:196 Statutory violations

§ 215:196.50 Premises liability

§ 215:197 Comparative negligence

§ 215:197.20 Contributory negligence

§ 215:197.40 Rescue doctrine

§ 215:197.50 Assumption of risk

§ 215:197.60 Willful and wanton

§ 215:197.70 In-concert

**B. PARTICULAR INSTRUCTIONS**

- § 215:198 Liability finding for defendant precludes damages
- § 215:199 Preexisting injuries
- § 215:200 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 215:201 Weight of expert testimony
- § 215:202 Wilfully false witnesses
- § 215:202.50 Missing witness
- § 215:202.70 Missing evidence
- § 215:203 Admissions should be viewed with caution
- § 215:203.50 Admissions of guilt
- § 215:204 Negative inference
- § 215:205 Equal availability of party
- § 215:206 Proximate cause
- § 215:206.25 Intoxication
- § 215:206.50 Lost future earnings
- § 215:207 Burden of proof
- § 215:207.50 —Wrongful Birth
- § 215:208 Defining preponderance of evidence
- § 215:209 Circumstantial evidence
- § 215:209.50 Collateral source rule
- § 215:210 Effect of verdict on insurance rates
- § 215:211 Deadlocked jury instruction
- § 215:212 Unanimity of verdict
- § 215:212.50 Disregarding testimony
- § 215:212.60 Implied invitee
- § 215:212.70 Damages
- § 215:212.80 Careful habits

**XVII. JURY DELIBERATIONS**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 215:213 When case submitted
- § 215:214 How long jury will be kept together
- § 215:215 Brevity of deliberations
- § 215:216 Separation or dispersal of jury after submission
- § 215:217 —After agreement on verdict
- § 215:217.50 Questions or requests for clarification

**B. MATERIALS SENT WITH JURY**

- § 215:218 Instructions
- § 215:219 Pleadings

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 215:220 Papers in evidence  
§ 215:221 X-rays  
§ 215:222 Photographs  
§ 215:223 Objects in evidence  
§ 215:223.50 Evidence regarding damages

**XVIII. VERDICT AND FINDINGS**

§ 215:224 General verdict  
§ 215:225 With multiple theories of recovery  
§ 215:226 Special interrogatories  
§ 215:227 Comparative negligence  
§ 215:228 Inconsistency with general verdict  
§ 215:229 Ordinary negligence/wilful and wanton  
misconduct counts  
§ 215:230 Verdict “for plaintiff” in suit against multiple  
defendants  
§ 215:231 Verdict for ambiguous or no amount  
§ 215:232 Quotient verdicts  
§ 215:233 Return of verdict  
§ 215:234 In trial judge’s absence  
§ 215:234.50 Nunc pro tunc orders  
§ 215:235 Amending verdict  
§ 215:235.50 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict  
§ 215:236 Court’s power to increase verdict  
§ 215:237 Polling jury  
§ 215:238 Findings prepared by prevailing party

**XIX. IMPEACHMENT OF VERDICT**

**A. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

§ 215:239 Juror’s affidavit/testimony impeaching verdict  
§ 215:240 Misunderstanding instruction or law  
§ 215:241 Conduct outside jury room  
§ 215:242 Juror’s disqualification  
§ 215:243 Divided verdict  
§ 215:244 Recordation of verdict  
§ 215:245 Juror’s affidavit/testimony supporting verdict  
§ 215:246 As to juror’s disqualification

**B. GROUNDS FOR IMPEACHMENT**

§ 215:247 Jurors’ use of books  
§ 215:248 Safety books

- § 215:249 Law books
- § 215:250 Jury room experiments
- § 215:251 Discussions of insurance
- § 215:252 Communications with court attendant
- § 215:253 Communications with judge
- § 215:254 Communication with counsel

### **XIX. 1. APPEALS**

- § 215:254.30 Generally
- § 215:254.50 Dismissal of separate branch of controversy
- § 215:254.70 —Pleading negligence and willful and wanton conduct

### **XX. NEW TRIAL**

- § 215:255 False testimony—Surprise
- § 215:255.50 Matters related to cross-examination
- § 215:255.60 Misconduct of counsel
- § 215:256 Newly discovered evidence
- § 215:256.50 —Improper argument
- § 215:257 As to plaintiff's injuries
- § 215:258 Special interrogatories
- § 215:259 Jury instructions
- § 215:260 Verdict against manifest weight of evidence
- § 215:261 Damages
- § 215:262 Disfigurement
- § 215:263 Collateral estoppel
- § 215:264 Identical awards
- § 215:265 Judicial bias

### **XXI. MISCELLANEOUS**

- § 215:266 Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act

## **PART III. DEATH AND SURVIVAL**

### **CHAPTER 220. WHO MAY RECOVER**

#### **I. WRONGFUL DEATH**

##### **A. NATURE OF ACTION**

- § 220:1 Common-law rule
- § 220:2 Statute authorizing action—Purpose
- § 220:3 —New cause of action

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 220:4	—Antecedent legislation
§ 220:5	—Strict or liberal construction
§ 220:6	—Action as at law, not equity
§ 220:7	—Effect on related actions for same conduct
§ 220:8	—Constitutionality
§ 220:9	—Choice of law—Illinois enforceability of other statute
§ 220:10	— —Viability of Illinois statute in other states
§ 220:11	— —“Most significant relationship” test
§ 220:11.50	Preemption

**B. “PERSON” WHOSE DEATH IS ACTIONABLE**

§ 220:12	Generally
----------	-----------

**C. WHO MAY RECOVER**

§ 220:13	Generally
§ 220:14	Decedent’s right to personal injury action
§ 220:15	Who is “surviving spouse”
§ 220:16	Who are “next of kin”—Generally
§ 220:17	—Decedent’s lineal descendants
§ 220:18	— —Adoption
§ 220:19	— —Illegitimacy
§ 220:20	—Parents of decedent
§ 220:21	— —Adoptive parents
§ 220:22	— —Foster parents
§ 220:23	— —Illegitimacy
§ 220:24	—Siblings of decedent and siblings’ issue
§ 220:25	— —Illegitimacy
§ 220:26	— —Whole or half blood
§ 220:27	—Other kindred of decedent
§ 220:27.50	Bankruptcy-Impact on standing to sue
§ 220:28	—Creditors of decedent’s estate
§ 220:29	Subrogated insurer
§ 220:30	Payor of workers’ compensation benefits

**D. WHO MAY BE LIABLE**

§ 220:31	Generally
----------	-----------

**E. DEFENSES AND BARS TO ACTION**

**1. Settlement or Release**

§ 220:32	Generally
----------	-----------

- § 220:33 Decedent as releasing party
- § 220:34 Beneficiary as releasing party
- § 220:35 Joint tortfeasors
- § 220:36 Where settling party already barred from recovery

## 2. Limitation of Actions

- § 220:37 Generally
- § 220:38 —Counterclaims
- § 220:39 Statutory changes to limitation period
- § 220:40 Computation of time—Holidays
- § 220:41 —Discovery rule
- § 220:41.50 —Statutes of repose
- § 220:42 Tolling of statute—Minority of beneficiary
- § 220:43 —Nonresidency of defendants
- § 220:44 —Prior voluntary dismissal

## 3. Contributory or Comparative Fault

- § 220:45 Of decedent
- § 220:46 —Illegal conduct
- § 220:47 Of beneficiary
- § 220:48 —Statutory violation
- § 220:49 —Intentional tort

## 4. Others

- § 220:49.50 Consent

# II. SURVIVAL OF PERSONAL INJURY ACTIONS

- § 220:50 Common-law rule
- § 220:51 Statutory provisions
- § 220:52 —What is not “personal injury” under statute
- § 220:53 — —“Ripe for judgment” exception to nonsurvival
- § 220:53.50 —Nursing Home Care Act
- § 220:54 Survival where death results from same tort
- § 220:55 Estate of decedent as real party in interest
- § 220:56 Necessity that cause of action exist prior to death
- § 220:57 Survival of wrongful death action on beneficiary’s death
- § 220:58 Punitive damages claim

# CHAPTER 221. PROCEDURE

## I. WRONGFUL DEATH

### A. WHO MAY BRING ACTION

- § 221:1 Personal representative of decedent

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 221:2 —Legal, not individual, capacity  
§ 221:2.50 —Legal, not individual capacity—Signator to arbitration agreement on decedent’s behalf  
§ 221:3 —Foreign representative  
§ 221:3.50 Prior suit by decedent  
§ 221:4 Control of action—Intervention  
§ 221:5 —Settlement or release  
§ 221:6 Objections to appointment or conduct—Admissions  
§ 221:7 —Collateral attack on appointment  
§ 221:8 —Conflict of interest  
§ 221:9 — —Necessity that conflict appear of record  
§ 221:9.50 —Appointment by plaintiff  
§ 221:10 Attorney-client relationship—Right to enter  
§ 221:11 —Fees on termination of relationship

**B. WHERE ACTION MAY BE BROUGHT OR MAINTAINED**

§ 221:12 Jurisdiction  
§ 221:13 Venue

**C. PLEADING**

§ 221:14 Contents of complaint  
§ 221:15 —Status of plaintiff  
§ 221:16 —Beneficiaries; existence  
§ 221:17 — —Damages  
§ 221:18 — —Freedom from contributory negligence  
§ 221:19 —Compliance with time limitation provisions  
§ 221:20 — —Effect of defective pleading  
§ 221:21 —Reference to other statutes  
§ 221:22 Contents of counterclaim  
§ 221:23 Cure of defects by verdict for pleader  
§ 221:23.50 Voluntary dismissal and refiling

**D. DISCOVERY AND JURY SELECTION**

§ 221:24 Joining “discovery respondents” as affecting limitations  
§ 221:25 Informing prospective jurors of remarriage

**E. BURDEN OF PROOF**

§ 221:26 Existence of beneficiaries  
§ 221:27 Capacity to sue as personal representative

- § 221:28 Applicability of other statute
- § 221:29 Mistake in execution of release

## F. PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES

- § 221:30 Due care by decedent—Inference from circumstances
- § 221:31 Instinct of self-preservation
- § 221:32 Marriage of putative surviving spouse
- § 221:33 Substantial loss to lineal relative beneficiaries
- § 221:34 —Adult child decedent
- § 221:35 —Minor child decedent
- § 221:36 — —Earnings
- § 221:37 —Adult or nondependent child beneficiary
- § 221:38 —Inapplicability of presumption to collateral kin
- § 221:39 —Rebuttability of presumption

## G. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE

### 1. Status as Beneficiary

- § 221:40 Marriage to decedent
- § 221:41 Adoption

### 2. Damages

- § 221:42 Expert testimony
- § 221:43 Character and personality of decedent
- § 221:44 —Community attitudes toward decedent
- § 221:45 Earning capacity of decedent
- § 221:46 —Health prior to fatal injury
- § 221:47 —Work habits
- § 221:48 —Value of personal services
- § 221:49 Support of dependents by decedent
- § 221:50 —Number and ages of dependents
- § 221:51 —Family background and predeath circumstances
- § 221:52 Value of decedent's "society"
- § 221:53 Postdeath economic circumstances of beneficiaries
- § 221:54 Pain and suffering of decedent

### 3. Mitigation of Damages

- § 221:55 Remarriage of surviving spouse
- § 221:56 Emancipation of minor child
- § 221:57 Alienation of decedent from beneficiary
- § 221:58 Insurance on decedent's life

### 4. Particular Evidence or Probative Techniques

- § 221:59 Photographs of decedent—Prior to fatal injury

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 221:60 —After death
- § 221:61 Mortality tables
- § 221:62 Mental health records of decedent
- § 221:63 Income tax returns of decedent
- § 221:63.30 Previous incidents as notice to defendants
- § 221:63.50 Remorse of defendant

H. WEIGHT OF EVIDENCE

- § 221:64 Status as surviving spouse
- § 221:65 Expert testimony

I. ARGUMENT OF COUNSEL

- § 221:66 Value of human life—Generally
- § 221:67 —In particular racial or ethnic groups
- § 221:68 Reference to former parties
- § 221:69 Irrelevancies—Liability
- § 221:70 —Damages
- § 221:71 — —Defendant’s inability to pay

J. INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

1. Parties to Action

- § 221:72 Right to maintain action
- § 221:73 Unjoined third party

2. Liability

- § 221:74 Preference for one form of evidence over another
- § 221:75 Self-preservation instinct
- § 221:76 Criminal instruction defining murder
- § 221:76.10 Contributory negligence

3. Damages—Elements

- § 221:77 Consortium or loss of “society”
- § 221:78 Neediness of beneficiaries
- § 221:79 Grief or sorrow of survivors
- § 221:80 Speculative damages

4. Computation and Assessment

- § 221:81 Decedent’s personality and character
- § 221:82 Percentage of earnings available to dependents
- § 221:83 Actual contributions to support during life
- § 221:84 Discounting of damages to present value—  
Constitutionality

- § 221:85 —Inapplicability to consortium loss damages
- § 221:85.10 Limitation on damages recoverable
- § 221:85.20 Taxation of damages

#### K. JUDGMENT

- § 221:86 Effect of personal injury judgment on death action
- § 221:87 Effect of judgment in one death action on another

#### L. APPELLATE REVIEW

- § 221:88 Remand for new trial

### II. SURVIVAL ACTIONS

- § 221:89 Commencement
- § 221:90 Substitution of parties; delay
- § 221:91 Joinder with wrongful death claim
- § 221:92 Limitation of actions—relationship to wrongful death
- § 221:93 —Pleading and proof
- § 221:94 Evidence of pain and suffering—Weight
- § 221:95 —Admissibility of photographs of decedent’s corpse
- § 221:96 Jury instruction on pain and suffering

## CHAPTER 222. DAMAGES

### I. WRONGFUL DEATH

#### A. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES—ELEMENTS

##### 1. Generally

- § 222:1 Pecuniary injuries to beneficiaries
- § 222:2 —Expansion of “pecuniary loss” concept
- § 222:3 Statutory limits on recovery
- § 222:3.50 Presumptions

##### 2. “Society” of Decedent

- § 222:4 Generally
- § 222:5 Matters includible
- § 222:6 Relationships to which applicable—Surviving spouse
- § 222:7 —Parent of decedent
- § 222:8 — —Adult decedent
- § 222:9 —Child of decedent
- § 222:10 — —Adult child

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 222:11 —Sibling of decedent

3. Nonsocietal Damages

§ 222:12 Financial support

§ 222:13 Pain and suffering of decedent

§ 222:14 Lost income of decedent prior to death

§ 222:15 Hospitalization, medical, or burial expenses—Of  
decedent

§ 222:16 —Imposed by law on survivors

§ 222:17 Expense of estate or inheritance taxes

§ 222:18 Grief or mental anguish of survivors

B. MEASURE OR COMPUTATION

1. Nominal Damages

§ 222:19 Generally

2. Substantial Damages

§ 222:20 Factors to be considered—Life expectancy of  
decedent

§ 222:21 —Physical strength and health

§ 222:22 —Personality and character of decedent

§ 222:23 — —Mental capacity and educational attainment

§ 222:24 —Earning capacity of decedent

§ 222:25 — —Customary earnings

§ 222:26 — —Qualities of industry, sobriety, and thrift

§ 222:27 — —Value of personal services

§ 222:28 — —Prospective pension rights

§ 222:29 —Percentage of income available for support

§ 222:30 — —Premiums paid by decedent on own life  
insurance

§ 222:31 —Minority of decedent or beneficiary

§ 222:32 —Number and ages of dependents

§ 222:33 —Life expectancies of beneficiaries

§ 222:34 —Quality of intrafamilial relationships

§ 222:35 — —Family background

§ 222:36 — —Previous financial contributions by decedent

§ 222:37 — —Social, educational, and moral nurture of  
children

§ 222:38 —“Additions to estate” of decedent

§ 222:39 —Postdeath financial circumstances of beneficiaries

§ 222:40 —Wealth or poverty of defendant

§ 222:41 Discounting to present value

§ 222:42 Exemption from taxation

§ 222:43 Prejudgment interest

### C. MITIGATION OR REDUCTION

- § 222:44 Remarriage of surviving spouse
- § 222:45 Prospective marriage of decedent
- § 222:46 Child rearing expenses for minor decedent
- § 222:47 Emancipation of minor child decedent
- § 222:48 Alienation of decedent from beneficiaries
- § 222:49 Insurance or other “collateral source” of indemnity
- § 222:49.50 Decedent’s and/or beneficiary’s contributory negligence
- § 222:50 Inheritance from decedent

### D. PUNITIVE DAMAGES

- § 222:51 Generally
- § 222:52 Exception for violation of safety statute

### E. EXCESSIVENESS OR INADEQUACY OF DAMAGES

- § 222:53 Tradespersons and manual laborers—  
Boilermaker
- § 222:54 —Butcher
- § 222:55 —Carpenter
- § 222:56 —Janitor
- § 222:56.50 —Painter
- § 222:57 —Railroad worker
- § 222:58 —Window washer
- § 222:59 Contractor
- § 222:59.50 Salesman
- § 222:60 Judge
- § 222:61 Homemaker
- § 222:62 Elderly person with disability
- § 222:62.50 Elderly person without disability
- § 222:63 Child of beneficiaries—Adult
- § 222:64 —Minor (under 21 years of age)
- § 222:65 —Unborn

### F. DISTRIBUTION OF DAMAGES

- § 222:66 Former probate court distribution by law of intestacy

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 222:67	Current rule of distribution by percentage of dependency
§ 222:68	—Dependency defined
§ 222:69	—Necessity of proving dependency percentage
§ 222:70	—Discretion of court
§ 222:70.50	Insurance proceeds
§ 222:71	Limitation to statutory beneficiaries
§ 222:72	—Exception for Workers' Compensation lien

**II. SURVIVAL ACTIONS**

**A. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES**

§ 222:73	Pain and suffering of decedent
§ 222:74	—Requirement of consciousness
§ 222:75	—Duration
§ 222:76	Expenses of hospitalization or medical care
§ 222:77	—Survivor's legally imposed expenses
§ 222:78	Loss by decedent of lifetime earnings
§ 222:79	Loss by decedent of enjoyment of life
§ 222:79.50	Property damage

**B. —PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

§ 222:80	Generally
§ 222:81	Exception for statutory punitive damages

**C. EXCESSIVENESS OR INADEQUACY**

§ 222:82	Electrocution
§ 222:83	Medical malpractice
§ 222:84	Car accident
§ 222:85	Shooting
§§ 222:86-222:100	<i>[Reserved]</i>

**Volume 3**

**SPECIAL RELATIONSHIPS**

**CHAPTER 300. CHARITIES**

§ 300:1	Earlier view that general charitable immunity existed
§ 300:2	Doctrine of charitable immunity abolished
§ 300:3	Statutory immunity—directors, officers, and

noncompensated personnel of not-for-profit  
corporations

§ 300:4 —Volunteer managers, coaches, umpires, or referees

## **CHAPTER 301. CORPORATIONS, PARTNERSHIPS, & ASSOCIATIONS**

### **I. CORPORATIONS**

#### **A. LIABILITY OF ENTERPRISE OR ITS COMPONENTS**

- § 301:1 Generally
- § 301:2 Parent corporations
- § 301:3 Subsidiary corporations
- § 301:3.50 Franchisor
- § 301:4 Related corporations
- § 301:5 Unincorporated corporate divisions
- § 301:6 Individual directors, officers, employees, and  
agents
- § 301:7 Stockholders
- § 301:8 Punitive damages liability

#### **B. SPECIAL SITUATIONS**

- § 301:9 Corporations in receivership
- § 301:10 Dissolved corporations
- § 301:10.50 Assumption of transferor's liabilities
- § 301:11 Public utilities

### **II. PARTNERSHIPS**

- § 301:12 Generally
- § 301:13 Liability for employees' torts
- § 301:14 Dissolved partnerships
- § 301:15 Joint adventurers

### **III. UNINCORPORATED ASSOCIATIONS**

- § 301:16 Generally
- § 301:17 Separate organizational components

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**CHAPTER 302. EMPLOYERS: INJURIES TO EMPLOYEES**

**I. PRE-EMPTIVE EFFECT OF WORKERS' COMPENSATION ACT**

**A. EFFECT OF EXCLUSIVE REMEDY PROVISION**

- § 302:1 Generally
- § 302:2 Strict construction of exclusive remedy provision
- § 302:3 Judicially recognized exceptions to provision

**B. AUTOMATIC COVERAGE AND ELECTION**

- § 302:4 Automatic application provision
- § 302:5 Election by employer to come under Act
- § 302:6 —Political units
- § 302:7 Election by employee to withdraw from Act

**C. ACCIDENTAL AND INTENTIONAL INJURIES**

**1. Accidental Injuries**

- § 302:8 Generally
- § 302:8.30 Voluntary recreational programs

**2. Intentional Injuries**

- § 302:9 Injuries covered under Act—wilful and wanton conduct
- § 302:10 —Job-related activities
- § 302:11 —Intentional infliction of emotional distress
- § 302:12 —Activities by coemployees
- § 302:13 —Criminal attacks by third persons
- § 302:14 Injuries excluded from coverage
- § 302:14.50 Wrongdoing of employees as alter ego of employer

**D. ACTIVITIES “ARISING OUT OF AND IN THE COURSE OF EMPLOYMENT”**

- § 302:15 Generally
- § 302:15.02 Status as “employee”
- § 302:15.05 Repetitive trauma injuries
- § 302:15.10 —Date of injury
- § 302:15.20 Traveling to or from work
- § 302:15.30 —Traveling employees exception
- § 302:15.40 —Employer provides means of transportation for its benefits

§ 302:15.50 —Personal comfort doctrine

§ 302:15.60 —Heart attack

## E. PRE-EMPTION AS AFFECTED BY NONSTATUTORY PRINCIPLES

### 1. Contractual Recovery for Personal Injuries

§ 302:16 Recovery of damages under contract supplemental to  
Act

§ 302:17 Settlement agreement in lieu of claim

### 2. Dual Capacity Doctrine

§ 302:18 Generally

§ 302:19 Evolution of “separate legal entity” concept

§ 302:20 Rejection of doctrine following

§ 302:21 Complaint invoking doctrine

### 3. Waiver and Estoppel

§ 302:22 Waiver of exclusive remedy provision—based on  
pleadings

§ 302:23 —Deception by employer

§ 302:24 Estoppel against employee based on receipt of award

## F. PARTICULAR TYPES OF PRE-EMPTED CLAIMS

§ 302:25 Actions under Child Labor Laws

§ 302:26 Coal Mining Act claims

§ 302:27 Claims for loss of consortium and society

§ 302:28 Dram Shop Act claims

§ 302:29 Medical malpractice actions

§ 302:30 Products liability actions

§ 302:30.50 Illinois Insurance Code

§ 302:31 Structural Work Act claims

§ 302:32 Wrongful Death Act claims

## II. COMMON-LAW LIABILITY

### A. IN GENERAL

§ 302:33 Generally

§ 302:34 Common-law pre-emption of workers’  
compensation claims

§ 302:34.50 Preemption of Illinois Human Rights Act

§ 302:35 Causation

§ 302:36 Simple tools

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 302:37 —Defined
- § 302:38 Vice principals
- § 302:39 —Notice to vice principal imputed to employer
- § 302:39.50 Statute of limitations

**B. EMPLOYEE STATUS JUSTIFYING RECOVERY**

- § 302:40 Creation of employer-employee relationship
- § 302:41 Employee of two employers
- § 302:42 Employee of joint venture

**C. INJURY OR DEATH WITHIN SCOPE OF EMPLOYMENT**

- § 302:43 Generally
- § 302:44 Violation of company rule
- § 302:45 Employee acting as volunteer
- § 302:46 Injury on premises but outside working hours
- § 302:47 —Rest and sick periods
- § 302:47.50 Business trips

**D. EMPLOYEE'S DUTY**

- § 302:48 Informing self
- § 302:49 Requesting assistance from supervisor
- § 302:50 Upon employer's failure to employ competent servants

**E. EMPLOYER'S DUTY**

**1. In General**

- § 302:51 Generally

**2. Activities with Accident Prevention as Goal**

- § 302:52 Duty to inspect for danger
- § 302:53 Precautions with respect to conditions creating likelihood of danger
- § 302:54 Promulgation of rules
- § 302:55 Obedience to statutes and ordinances

**3. Selection of Competent Servants**

- § 302:56 Generally
- § 302:57 Incompetence defined
- § 302:58 Ordinary care defined

**4. Orders To Do Work**

- § 302:59 Generally

- § 302:60 Order to use known defective appliance
- § 302:61 Order to work in place of known danger

5. Warning and Instruction

- § 302:62 Generally
- § 302:63 Worker's lack of knowledge
- § 302:64 Danger to which duty relates
- § 302:65 Reasonable care in instruction or warning
- § 302:66 Youthful employees

6. Provision of Assistance

- § 302:67 Generally
- § 302:68 Medical assistance

7. Provision of Safe Appliances

- § 302:69 Duty to provide safe appliances
- § 302:70 Nature of appliances to be supplied
- § 302:71 Reasonable care required
- § 302:72 Safe method of operation
- § 302:73 Particular appliances—handtools
- § 302:74 —Scaffolds
- § 302:75 —Unguarded machinery

8. Operation of Machinery Along With or on  
Behalf of Employee

- § 302:76 Employer's operation of machinery at which  
employee is working
- § 302:77 Transportation of employees

9. Provision of Safe Place to Work

- § 302:78 Generally
- § 302:79 Reasonably safe place required
- § 302:80 Reasonable care required in providing place
- § 302:81 Acts of third persons—violence following inebriation
- § 302:82 —Intentional or criminal misconduct
- § 302:83 —Performance of work duties
- § 302:84 As applied to danger arising from premises
- § 302:85 As dependent upon nature of work

F. CONTRACTS TO RELIEVE EMPLOYER OF  
LIABILITY

- § 302:86 Contracts preceding injury
- § 302:87 Release following injury or death

TABLE OF CONTENTS

G. ASSUMPTION OF RISK

1. In General

- § 302:88 Generally
- § 302:89 Rule that employee assumes ordinary risks
- § 302:90 Rule that employee does not ordinarily assume extraordinary risks

2. Particular Risks as Ordinary or Extraordinary

- § 302:91 Fellow servants and other employees
- § 302:92 Risks associated with place of employment
- § 302:93 Risks associated with the use of equipment

3. Knowledge of Hazard by Employee

- § 302:94 Necessary skill and intelligence of employee
- § 302:95 —Knowledge of scientific facts
- § 302:96 Comparative level of knowledge—superior knowledge of employee
- § 302:97 —Equal knowledge by employer and employee
- § 302:98 Knowledge of both defect and danger required
- § 302:99 —Imputed knowledge

4. Promises and Assurances by Employer

- § 302:100 Promise by employer to repair defect
- § 302:101 —Purpose
- § 302:102 —Nature of defect
- § 302:103 —Subsequent failure to remedy
- § 302:104 —Subsequent promise
- § 302:105 —Time period covered by promise
- § 302:106 Promise by employer to supply part
- § 302:107 Assurance of safety by master

5. Specific Work Orders

- § 302:108 Generally
- § 302:109 Order to work in dangerous place

6. Method of Proceeding With Work

- § 302:110 Availability of safer mode of operation
- § 302:111 Departure from custom
- § 302:112 Voluntary choice of hazardous work method
- § 302:113 Voluntary departure from employment

H. CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE

1. In General

- § 302:114 Generally

- § 302:115 Voluntary choice of dangerous method
- § 302:116 Knowledge of danger required
- § 302:117 Recognized as complete defense

## 2. Effect of Employer Activity

- § 302:118 Order by employer
- § 302:119 Acquiescence by employer
- § 302:120 Promise by employer to remedy defect
- § 302:121 Statutory violation

## 3. Particular Types of Employee Activity

- § 302:122 Conformity to custom
- § 302:123 Violation of employer rule
- § 302:124 —Exceptions
- § 302:125 Violation of employer warning

# I. FELLOW SERVANT RULE

## 1. In General

- § 302:126 Generally
- § 302:127 Definition of fellow servant
- § 302:128 Employer's negligence affecting application of rule

## 2. Application to Particular Circumstances

- § 302:129 Generally
- § 302:130 Employees doing same type of work
- § 302:131 Employees performing different functions
- § 302:132 Servants under two masters
- § 302:133 Vice principal involved in doing work

# J. PLEADINGS

- § 302:134 Generally
- § 302:135 Assumption of risk
- § 302:136 Fellow servant rule
- § 302:136.05 Negligent misrepresentation
- § 302:136.10 Negligent hiring and supervision

# K. EVIDENCE

## 1. Admissibility of Particular Types of Evidence

- § 302:137 Customary practice
- § 302:138 Expert witnesses
- § 302:139 —Coroners

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 302:140 Opinion evidence
- § 302:141 Ordinances
- § 302:142 Testimony by vice principal on behalf of employer

### 2. Proving Particular Facts

- § 302:143 Inexperience of employee
- § 302:144 Employer's knowledge of dangerous condition
- § 302:145 Selection of incompetent employee
- § 302:146 Rejection of workers' compensation coverage

### 3. Burden of Proof

- § 302:147 Generally
- § 302:148 Assumption of risk—generally
- § 302:149 —Promise by employer to remedy defect
- § 302:150 Contributory negligence
- § 302:151 Fellow servant rule
- § 302:152 Negligent order to do work
- § 302:153 Provision of safe appliances
- § 302:154 Provision of safe place to work
- § 302:155 —Animals
- § 302:156 Selection of incompetent employee

### 4. Presumptions

- § 302:157 Creation of employer-employee relationship
- § 302:158 Employer's proper care
- § 302:159 Employee's negligence
- § 302:160 Res ipsa loquitur

## III. CHILD LABOR LAWS

### A. IN GENERAL

- § 302:161 Generally
- § 302:162 Rejection of Workers' Compensation Act remedy
- § 302:163 Duty imposed on employer
- § 302:164 Causation
- § 302:165 Scope of employment

### B. CONSTRUCTION OF TERMS

- § 302:166 "Employed, permitted, or allowed to work"
- § 302:167 "In connection with" places of business

### C. EXEMPTIONS AND EXCLUSIONS

- § 302:168 Express exemptions

§ 302:169 Intentional acts by fellow employees

**D. BASES OF LIABILITY**

- § 302:170 Minimum age restrictions
- § 302:171 Failure to procure employment certificate
- § 302:172 Failure to keep register of minors
- § 302:173 Hazardous employment

**E. PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE**

- § 302:174 Pleadings
- § 302:175 Evidence—burden of proof
- § 302:176 —Proof of age
- § 302:177 Defenses
- § 302:178 —Recovery by parents
- § 302:179 Damages

**IV. WORKERS' OCCUPATIONAL DISEASES ACT**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 302:180 Generally
- § 302:181 Relation to Workers' Compensation Act
- § 302:182 —Disease distinguished from injury under  
Workers' Compensation Act
- § 302:183 Extraterritoriality of Act

**B. EFFECT OF EXCLUSIVE REMEDY PROVISION**

- § 302:184 Generally
- § 302:185 Express exemptions
- § 302:186 Intentional acts

**C. EMPLOYER'S ELECTION**

- § 302:187 Election to come under Act
- § 302:188 Action against employer not electing coverage
- § 302:189 —“Negligence” defined

**D. OCCUPATIONAL DISEASE**

**1. In General**

- § 302:190 Resolution of factual questions by Industrial  
Commission

**2. Definition**

- § 302:191 Definition replaced by 1975 amendment

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 302:192	Current definition
§ 302:193	—Causation
§ 302:194	Ailments explicitly recognized in Act
3. Aggravation of Condition	
§ 302:195	Generally
§ 302:196	Exposure of the employment
4. Compensability of Particular Afflictions	
§ 302:197	Asbestosis
§ 302:198	Bronchiectasis
§ 302:199	Carpal tunnel syndrome
§ 302:200	Cirrhosis of the liver
§ 302:201	Degenerative disc disease
§ 302:202	Dermatitis
§ 302:203	Emphysema
§ 302:204	Fungus infection
§ 302:205	Hearing loss
§ 302:206	Lead poisoning
§ 302:207	Multiple sclerosis
§ 302:207.50	Leukemia
§ 302:208	Numbness and pain in extremities
§ 302:209	Pneumoconiosis
§ 302:210	Pneumonia
§ 302:211	Pulmonary fibrosis
§ 302:212	Ruptured aneurysms
§ 302:213	Seizure disorders
§ 302:214	Silicosis
§ 302:215	Tuberculosis
§ 302:216	Weil's disease
§ 302:216.50	Mental disease
E. DISABLEMENT	
§ 302:217	Generally
§ 302:218	Existence of disablement
§ 302:219	—Future and temporary conditions
F. PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE	
1. In General	
§ 302:220	Determination of which employer is liable
§ 302:221	Notice of disablement
§ 302:222	Pleadings

- § 302:223 Defenses
- § 302:224 Review
- § 302:225 Statute of limitations
- § 302:225.50 Settlement agreements
- § 302:225.60 —Dependent’s independent claims for death benefits

2. Damages

- § 302:226 Generally
- § 302:226.50 Wage differential awards
- § 302:227 Recovery by survivor or representative

3. Evidence

- § 302:228 Generally
- § 302:229 Medical testimony
- § 302:230 Burden of proof
- § 302:231 —Pre-emption of common-law action
- § 302:232 —Exposure
- § 302:233 —Permanent total disability
- § 302:234 Presumptions

**V. EMPLOYEE ACTIONS UNDER OTHER LEGISLATIVE ACTS**

- § 302:235 Farm Machinery Safety Devices Act
- § 302:236 Hazardous Substance Act
- § 302:237 Health and Safety Act
- § 302:237.50 Public Employee Disability Act
- § 302:238 Enforcement Officers, Civil Defense Workers, Civil Air Patrol Members, Paramedics and Firemen Compensation Act
- § 302:238.05 Firefighters’ Pension Fund Act
- § 302:238.10 Illinois Pension Code
- § 302:239 Structural Work Act
- § 302:240 Wrongful Death Act
- § 302:241 Federal Employers’ Liability Act
- § 302:242 —Res ispa loquitur
- § 302:242.05 —Commuting to and from work
- § 302:242.10 —Damages
- § 302:242.15 —Jury instructions
- § 302:242.16 —Releases
- § 302:242.20 Safety Appliance Act
- § 302:243 Federal Tort Claims Act
- § 302:244 Workers’ Occupational Diseases Act
- § 302:245 Interstate Commerce Act

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 302:246 Biometric Information Privacy Act

**CHAPTER 303. EMPLOYERS: INJURIES TO  
THIRD PERSONS**

**I. INDEPENDENT MISCONDUCT OF EMPLOYER**

**A. MISCONDUCT IN HIRING OR RETAINING  
EMPLOYEE**

- § 303:1 Generally
- § 303:2 Employment relationship requirement
- § 303:3 Harmful unfitness requirement
- § 303:4 Knowledge of employer as to employee's unfitness
- § 303:5 Standard of care
- § 303:6 —Harmful unfitness not discoverable
- § 303:7 Intentional or criminal conduct requirement
- § 303:7.50 —Sexual assaults
- § 303:8 Scope of employment
- § 303:9 Causation

**B. NEGLIGENT ADOPTION OF WORK  
PROCEDURES**

- § 303:10 Generally

**C. NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION**

- § 303:11 Generally
- § 303:12 Acts of servant outside scope of employment
- § 303:13 Intoxication of employee

**II. RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 303:14 Generally
- § 303:15 Joint and several liability of employer and employee
- § 303:16 Principles of agency as applicable
- § 303:17 Requirement of employment contract
- § 303:18 Requirement that injury be related to employment
- § 303:19 Intentional, wilful, or malicious acts

**B. LIABILITY FOR ACTS OF PARTICULAR  
WORKERS**

- § 303:20 Independent contractors

- § 303:21 —Control
- § 303:22 —Contracts
- § 303:23 —Parties' subjective interpretations of arrangement
- § 303:24 Loaned employees
- § 303:25 Persons assisting employees
- § 303:26 Ridesharing participants
- § 303:26.30 Volunteer
- § 303:26.40 Jockeys
- § 303:26.50 Officers
- § 303:26.60 Law enforcement officers

### C. SCOPE OF EMPLOYMENT

#### 1. In General

- § 303:27 Generally
- § 303:28 Defined
- § 303:29 Relation to Workers' Compensation Act
- § 303:30 Question of fact

#### 2. Factors Considered

- § 303:31 Allocation of enterprise functions to employees
- § 303:32 Apparent authority
- § 303:33 Belief of employee
- § 303:34 Common practice
- § 303:35 Consent of employer
- § 303:36 Contract provisions
- § 303:37 Criminal nature of act
- § 303:38 General authority
- § 303:39 Use of instrumentality furnished by employer
- § 303:39.50 Intent of employee
- § 303:40 Knowledge or expectation by employer
- § 303:41 Performing responsibilities in unexpected manner
- § 303:42 Previous relations between employer and employee
- § 303:43 Purpose of act
- § 303:44 —Personal motive mixed with employment responsibilities
- § 303:45 Ratification of unauthorized act
- § 303:46 Re-entry into scope of employment after departure
- § 303:47 Similarity of act done to act authorized
- § 303:48 Time and place of act

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 303:49 Violation of employer's orders or policies

**3. Particular Activities**

§ 303:50 Assault  
§ 303:51 —Upon business patron  
§ 303:52 —Employment likely to provoke violence  
§ 303:53 —Sexual assaults  
§ 303:54 —Shooting of trespassers  
§ 303:55 —Involving use of vehicle  
§ 303:56 Carrying weapon  
§ 303:57 False imprisonment  
§ 303:58 Preservation of employee's health and comfort  
§ 303:59 Intentional infliction of emotional distress  
§ 303:60 Activities of intoxicated employee  
§ 303:61 Returning to employment after having left for day  
§ 303:62 Taking care of employer's property  
§ 303:63 Trick played by employee  
§ 303:64 Travel, generally  
§ 303:65 Use of employer's vehicle  
§ 303:66 —For meals  
§ 303:66.50 Entrustment of vehicle to third person  
§ 303:67 —Outside working hours  
§ 303:68 —During regular hours—joyrides and trips for amusement  
§ 303:69 — —Vehicle loaned to employee for personal use  
§ 303:70 — —Preservation of life or health  
§ 303:71 — —Resumption of employment  
§ 303:72 — —Returning vehicle to place of employment  
§ 303:73 Employee's use of own vehicle

**D. DEFENSES**

§ 303:74 Contracts exempting employer from liability  
§ 303:75 —Effect of Contribution Act  
§ 303:76 Immunity from suit—Personal immunity  
§ 303:77 Privileged acts by employee  
§ 303:78 Third person invited on premises by employee

**III. DUTY ARISING FROM STATUTE**

§ 303:79 Generally

**IV. DAMAGES**

**A. PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

§ 303:80 Misconduct in hiring

§ 303:81 Respondeat superior

**B. CONTRIBUTION AND INDEMNITY**

§ 303:82 Contribution

§ 303:83 Indemnity

§ 303:84 —From master of loaned servant

**V. JOINDER OF PARTIES AND ACTIONS**

§ 303:85 Employee and employer may be joined as  
defendants

§ 303:86 Employee is not necessary party in suit against  
employer

§ 303:86.50 Negligent entrustment claim

**VI. PLEADINGS**

§ 303:87 Negligent hiring

§ 303:88 Negligent supervision

§ 303:88.50 Negligent retention

§ 303:89 Respondeat Superior

§ 303:90 —Loaned employee

§ 303:90.50 Exposure to hazardous materials

§ 303:91 Punitive damages

**VII. EVIDENCE**

**A. GENERALLY**

§ 303:92 Master-servant relationship

**B. NEGLIGENCE HIRING**

§ 303:93 Generally

§ 303:93.50 Negligent retention

**C. RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR**

**1. Burden of Proof**

§ 303:94 Injurious event as related to employment

§ 303:95 Loaned employee

§ 303:96 Multiple alleged employers

**2. Presumptions**

§ 303:97 Generally

§ 303:98 Operation of instrumentality owned by employer

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 303:99 Performance of work for another

3. Prima Facie Case

§ 303:100 Generally

§ 303:101 Master-servant relationship

4. Particular Types of Evidence

§ 303:102 Prior acts by servant

§ 303:103 Insurance

5. Particular Matters to be Proved

§ 303:104 Employee's negligence in action against employer

§ 303:105 Scope

§ 303:106 —Good-faith effort to perform duties

§ 303:107 —Outrageous conduct

**VIII. INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**

§ 303:108 Loaned employee

§ 303:108.10 Scope of employment

§ 303:108.20 Proximate cause

§ 303:109 Punitive damages

**IX. ACQUITTAL OF EMPLOYER OR SERVANT**

§ 303:110 Generally

**CHAPTER 304. EMPLOYMENT: THIRD PERSONS' LIABILITY**

**I. COMMON-LAW RECOVERY**

**A. THIRD-PARTY ACTIONS BY EMPLOYEE**

1. In General

§ 304:1 Generally

§ 304:2 Imputation of negligence to victim

§ 304:3 Reference to Workers' Compensation Act proceedings

§ 304:4 —Recovery under Act

§ 304:4.50 Other's use of subcontractor's equipment

§ 304:5 Defenses

2. Actions Against Franchisors and Owners

§ 304:6 Franchisor's liability to franchisee's employee

- § 304:6.50 —Voluntary undertaking
- § 304:7 Owner liable to employee of public service corporation
- § 304:7.30 Owner's liability to tenant's employee

3. Principal's Vicarious Liability to Independent Contractor's Employee

- § 304:8 General rule of nonliability
- § 304:9 Exceptions—abnormally dangerous work
- § 304:10 —Inherently dangerous work
- § 304:11 —Retention of control by principal

B. THIRD-PARTY ACTIONS BY EMPLOYER

- § 304:12 Generally

**II. CONTRACTUAL LIABILITY**

- § 304:13 Generally

**III. STRUCTURAL WORK ACT**

A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES

1. In General

- § 304:14 Generally
- § 304:15 Purpose
- § 304:16 Construction of Act
- § 304:16.60 Statute of Limitations
- § 304:17 Territorial limitations

2. Relation to Common Law and Other Legislation

- § 304:18 Common-law actions
- § 304:19 Relation to current Workers' Compensation Act
- § 304:20 —Death claims
- § 304:21 Relation to Wrongful Death Act

B. REQUIREMENTS OF ACT

- § 304:22 Erection and construction of scaffolds and other devices
- § 304:23 —Safety rail and bracing
- § 304:24 Intermediate support for joists
- § 304:25 Minimum floor strength
- § 304:26 Placard stating load permitted

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 304:27 Pipes, tanks, stacks, towers, poles, and domes
- § 304:28 Construction of flooring
- § 304:29 Elevating machines—Shaft enclosure
- § 304:30 —Foundation
- § 304:31 —Street barricades
- § 304:32 —Signals
- § 304:33 Enforcement

C. SCAFFOLDS AND OTHER DEVICES COVERED  
BY § 1

1. In General

- § 304:34 Generally
- § 304:35 Question of law
- § 304:36 Construction of terms
- § 304:37 —“Other mechanical contrivances”

2. Factors Used to Determine Coverage

- § 304:38 Intended use as support
- § 304:39 —For workers rather than materials
- § 304:40 Identity of structure or device
- § 304:41 Permanency of structure
- § 304:42 Danger legislature sought to alleviate
- § 304:43 Connection between injury and hazardous nature of device
- § 304:44 Use in erection, repair, alteration, removal, or painting

3. Particular Items or Devices

- § 304:45 Augers
- § 304:45.50 Bench
- § 304:46 Cranes
- § 304:47 Decks
- § 304:48 Doors
- § 304:49 Drilling rigs
- § 304:50 Dumbwaiters
- § 304:51 Floors
- § 304:52 —Completed floors
- § 304:53 —Incomplete floors
- § 304:54 Forklifts
- § 304:55 Forms for concrete
- § 304:56 Ground
- § 304:57 Holes—In floor
- § 304:58 —In ground

- § 304:59 Ladders
- § 304:60 Mortar mixer
- § 304:61 Pilings
- § 304:62 Pipes
- § 304:63 Planks
- § 304:64 Poles and columns
- § 304:65 Roofs
- § 304:66 Scaffold sections
- § 304:67 Stairs
- § 304:68 Tractors—Lifting tractors
- § 304:69 —Nonlifting tractors
- § 304:70 Wire mesh

**D. “ERECTED OR CONSTRUCTED”**

- § 304:71 Generally

**E. STRUCTURAL ACTIVITY WITHIN COVERAGE OF ACT**

**1. In General**

- § 304:72 Generally
- § 304:73 Repair/alteration rules as generally applicable

**2. Prerequisites to Finding That Activity Is Covered**

- § 304:74 Construction-of-structure requirement
- § 304:75 Covered activity requirement
- § 304:76 Hazardous activity requirement

**3. Particular Activities**

- § 304:77 Cleaning and maintenance
- § 304:78 Activity related to construction device alone
- § 304:79 Electrical activities
- § 304:80 —Attachment of transmission lines
- § 304:81 Repair or removal of equipment within structure
- § 304:82 Installation of screens on private residence
- § 304:83 Shoring activity
- § 304:84 Site preparation
- § 304:85 Tree trimming
- § 304:86 Unloading structural components from carrier
- § 304:86.50 Unpackaging building components

**F. STRUCTURES COVERED BY ACT**

- § 304:87 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 304:88 Ashpits  
§ 304:89 Electrical transmission devices  
§ 304:90 Equipment attached to inside of building  
§ 304:91 Holes in ground  
§ 304:92 Movable personal property  
§ 304:93 —Particular movable items and equipment  
§ 304:94 Pipes  
§ 304:95 Signs  
§ 304:96 Silos and grain bins  
§ 304:97 Waste systems  
§ 304:98 Water cooling towers

G. UNSAFE CONDITION RELATING TO  
SCAFFOLD OR OTHER DEVICE

1. In General

§ 304:99 Generally  
§ 304:100 “Safe, suitable, and proper manner” construed

2. Particular Conditions

§ 304:101 Failure to provide scaffold or other device  
§ 304:102 —Improper alternative provided  
§ 304:103 Hazards unrelated to structural work  
§ 304:104 Defects in machinery  
§ 304:105 —Hoists  
§ 304:106 “Material” falling from scaffold  
§ 304:107 Protection of workers against falling  
§ 304:108 —Ladders  
§ 304:109 —Roofs  
§ 304:110 —Scaffolds  
§ 304:111 Protection of device against falling  
§ 304:112 —Fluid ground conditions  
§ 304:113 Provision of improper workspace  
§ 304:114 Improper scheduling of work

H. PERSONS “EMPLOYED,” “ENGAGED,” OR  
“PASSING UNDER OR BY” SCAFFOLD

1. In General

§ 304:115 Generally  
§ 304:116 Single legal entity analysis

2. Particular Persons

§ 304:117 Decedent’s representative

- § 304:118 Decedent's spouse
- § 304:119 Agricultural workers
- § 304:120 Loaned employees
- § 304:120.50 Volunteers

## I. INDIVIDUALS OR ENTITIES LIABLE UNDER ACT

- § 304:121 Generally
- § 304:122 Architects
- § 304:123 Engineers
- § 304:124 Foremen
- § 304:125 Governmental entities
- § 304:126 Partners

## J. "HAVING CHARGE OF" THE WORK

### 1. In General

- § 304:127 Generally
- § 304:128 As factual question
- § 304:129 "Direct connection" standard
- § 304:130 Application to two or more persons
- § 304:131 Control of specific task not required
- § 304:131.50 Generally

### 2. Factors Considered in Making Determination

- § 304:132 Acceptance or rejection of work
- § 304:133 Change of orders
- § 304:134 Coordination of subcontractors
- § 304:135 Familiarity with construction customs
- § 304:136 Furnishing of items—Equipment
- § 304:137 —Materials
- § 304:138 General contractor status
- § 304:139 Hiring or discharge of workers
- § 304:140 Independent contractor status
- § 304:141 Inspections
- § 304:142 —For purpose of assuring contract compliance
- § 304:143 —Absence of control
- § 304:144 —Frequency
- § 304:145 —Relationship to construction work or appliances
- § 304:146 Liability agreements
- § 304:147 Ownership of premises
- § 304:148 —Current view
- § 304:149 — —In application

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 304:150 Participation in site operations
- § 304:151 Passage of laws by governmental unit
- § 304:152 Planning functions
- § 304:153 Restriction of work to specified areas
- § 304:154 Assurance of worker safety
- § 304:155 Authority to stop work
- § 304:156 —Implication of authority from contractual language
- § 304:157 Supervision and control
- § 304:158 —Responsibility for supervision and control
- § 304:159 —Over scaffold

### K. “WILFUL VIOLATIONS” OF ACT

#### 1. In General

- § 304:160 Generally
- § 304:161 Defined
- § 304:162 Knowledge of specific danger not required

#### 2. Imputed Knowledge

- § 304:163 Generally
- § 304:164 Ownership of the premises
- § 304:165 Servants on premises
- § 304:166 Supervision and control
- § 304:167 Supplying of scaffold

#### 3. Factors Considered in Making Determination

- § 304:168 Care in selection of contractor
- § 304:169 Defect apparent to naked eye
- § 304:170 Duration of defect or dangerous conduct
- § 304:171 Inspection of premises

### L. CAUSATION

- § 304:172 Generally
- § 304:173 Concurrent fault
- § 304:174 Connection with scaffold or other device
- § 304:175 Connection to hazardous nature of device

### M. DEFENSES

- § 304:176 Contributory negligence and assumption of risk
- § 304:177 Comparative negligence
- § 304:178 Conduct of employer or third person
- § 304:179 Customary violation of Act

- § 304:180 Failure to provide scaffold
- § 304:180.50 Preemption

## N. PLEADINGS

### 1. In General

- § 304:181 Generally
- § 304:182 Stating cause of action

### 2. Particular Allegations

- § 304:183 Unsafe condition of scaffold or other device
- § 304:184 “Having charge of” work
- § 304:185 —Factors considered in making determination

## O. EVIDENCE

### 1. In General

- § 304:186 Generally
- § 304:187 Burden of proof

### 2. Particular Matters

- § 304:188 Unsafe condition of scaffold—Expert and opinion evidence
- § 304:189 —Federal, state, and local enactments
- § 304:190 —Industry standards
- § 304:191 —Inference from accident itself
- § 304:192 “Having charge of” work
- § 304:193 Wilful violation—custom
- § 304:194 —Discussions at safety meetings
- § 304:195 —Prior similar occurrences
- § 304:196 —Regulations, standards, and building codes
- § 304:197 —State action

## P. INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY

- § 304:198 Generally
- § 304:199 Unsafe condition of scaffold—rules of Industrial Commission
- § 304:200 —Conduct of plaintiff
- § 304:201 “Having charge of” work
- § 304:202 Wilfulness
- § 304:203 Causation
- § 304:203.50 Sole proximate cause
- § 304:204 Damages

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**Q. DAMAGES**

**1. In General**

§ 304:205 Limitation on recovery

§ 304:206 Consortium

**2. Indemnification**

§ 304:207 Implied indemnity—Pre-Allison law

§ 304:208 —Allison v Shell Oil Co

§ 304:209 Contractual indemnity

**IV. WORKERS' COMPENSATION ACT**

**A. IN GENERAL**

§ 304:210 Third-party action permitted

§ 304:211 Exclusive remedy provision inapplicable

§ 304:212 Loaned employees

§ 304:213 —As question of fact

§ 304:214 —Factors considered

§ 304:215 Estoppel against third-party action

§ 304:215.50 Res judicata

§ 304:216 Defense of employer's negligence

§ 304:217 Limitations period

§ 304:217.50 Burden of proof

**B. LIABILITY OF PARTICULAR THIRD PARTIES**

**1. Corporations**

§ 304:218 Holding companies

§ 304:219 Sister corporations

**2. Fellow Employees**

§ 304:220 General rule that third-party action is precluded

§ 304:221 Exceptions to bar

§ 304:222 —Intentional acts

§ 304:223 Status of particular employees—company  
physicians

§ 304:224 —University trustees

**3. Principals Liable to Contractors' Employees**

§ 304:225 Generally

§ 304:226 Activities bringing principal within § 1(a)(3)

4. Workers' Compensation Insurers

§ 304:227 Generally

C. REIMBURSEMENT FOR EMPLOYER

1. Employee Action Against Third Party

§ 304:228 Generally

§ 304:229 Notice

§ 304:230 Workers' compensation insurers

§ 304:231 Negligence of employer or employee

§ 304:232 Amount to be repaid

§ 304:233 Types of damages from which reimbursement is permitted

§ 304:234 Application of recovery to employer's future obligations

§ 304:235 Enforcement of lien—Employer's participation in action

§ 304:236 —Separate action to enforce lien

§ 304:236.50 —Waiver of lien

§ 304:237 Release or settlement—employer's subrogation rights

§ 304:238 —Employee's claim

§ 304:239 — —Multiple third-party claims

2. Employer Action Against Third Party

§ 304:240 Generally

§ 304:241 Elective nature of provision

§ 304:242 Intentional acts by third parties

§ 304:243 Employee's participation in action

§ 304:244 Limitations

§ 304:244.30 Release or settlement

D. CONTRIBUTION FOR THIRD PARTY

§ 304:245 Generally

V. OCCUPATIONAL DISEASES ACT

§ 304:246 Generally

VI. PENSION CODE SUBROGATION

§ 304:247 Generally

§ 304:248 Barring Workmen's Compensation Act claim

**CHAPTER 305. ESTATES AND TRUSTS**

§ 305:1 General rule of nonliability

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 305:2 Exceptions—trustee acting as agent of corporation

§ 305:3 —Estate’s indemnification of representative

**CHAPTER 306. FAMILY MEMBERS**

**I. PARENT AND CHILD AS ADVERSARIES**

**A. PARENTAL IMMUNITY**

§ 306:1 Generally

§ 306:2 Illinois Supreme Court position

§ 306:3 Doctrine applicable to suits by parents against children

§ 306:4 Emancipation—determination

§ 306:5 —Effect of emancipation after injury

§ 306:5.50 In loco parentis

**B. EXCEPTIONS TO IMMUNITY**

§ 306:6 Generally

§ 306:7 Automobile cases

§ 306:8 Contribution actions by third parties

§ 306:9 —Requirement of basis for parental liability

§ 306:10 Death—decedent’s estate suing tortfeasor

§ 306:11 —Action by child against parent’s estate

§ 306:12 —Recovery of damages for death of nonparty parent

§ 306:13 Family relationship required for immunity

§ 306:14 —Parent and child together in vehicle

§ 306:15 —Automobile accidents where parent not in vehicle

§ 306:16 Existence of insurance

§ 306:17 Noncustodial parent

§ 306:18 Prenatal injuries

§ 306:19 Wilful and wanton negligence

**II. CHILD SUING RELATIVE OTHER THAN NATURAL PARENT**

§ 306:20 Adoptive and foster parents

§ 306:21 Grandparents

§ 306:22 Siblings

§ 306:22.50 Stepparents

**III. PARENT’S LIABILITY FOR ACT OF CHILD**

§ 306:23 Generally

§ 306:24 Restatement Section 316

- § 306:25 —Knowledge of need for control
- § 306:26 Negligent entrustment
- § 306:27 Agency and master-servant principles
- § 306:28 Illinois Parental Responsibility Law
- § 306:28.50 Firearm Owners Identification Act
- § 306:29 Public duty
- § 306:30 Duty to warn
- § 306:31 Family purpose doctrine

#### **IV. INTERSPOUSAL IMMUNITY**

- § 306:32 Immunity abolished

#### **V. SPOUSE'S LIABILITY FOR ACT OF OTHER SPOUSE**

- § 306:33 Generally
- § 306:34 Agency and master-servant principles

#### **VI. PLEADINGS AND EVIDENCE**

##### **A. PLEADINGS**

- § 306:35 Child's action against parent
- § 306:36 Parent's liability for act of child

##### **B. EVIDENCE**

- § 306:37 Emancipation under Parental Responsibility Law
- § 306:38 Interspousal suits

### **CHAPTER 307. INFANTS/INCOMPETENTS**

#### **I. INFANTS**

- § 307:1 Generally
- § 307:2 Intentional torts
- § 307:3 —Assault
- § 307:4 —Injury to reputation
- § 307:5 Negligence—presumption that infant is incapable of negligence
- § 307:6 —Standard of care
- § 307:7 Respondeat superior

#### **II. INCOMPETENTS**

- § 307:8 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 307:9 Wrongful death actions

**III. EVIDENCE**

§ 307:10 Generally

**CHAPTER 308. JOINT TORTFEASORS**

**I. LIABILITY OF JOINT TORTFEASORS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 308:1 Joint and several liability
- § 308:2 —Statutory limitations
- § 308:3 —Effect of comparative negligence
- § 308:4 —Immunity of one defendant
- § 308:5 Joinder of defendants not required
- § 308:6 —Subsequent suit against other tortfeasors
- § 308:7 Each defendant’s right to separate liability determination
- § 308:8 —Directed verdict for plaintiff—jury to determine respective liability
- § 308:9 —General verdict
- § 308:10 Apportionment of damages
- § 308:11 —Both joint and separate verdicts returned
- § 308:12 —Separate verdicts returned—election by plaintiff
- § 308:13 — —Failure to make timely election
- § 308:14 — —Refusal to make election
- § 308:15 Vacation of judgment as to one tortfeasor
- § 308:16 Partial satisfaction of judgment by some joint tortfeasors

**B. SPECIFIC CONDUCT AS GIVING RISE TO JOINT LIABILITY**

- § 308:17 Actions in concert
- § 308:18 Condition making injury possible
- § 308:19 Directing or permitting conduct of another
- § 308:20 Joint adventure
- § 308:21 Slander

**II. EXTINGUISHMENT OF LIABILITY OF ONE OR MORE TORTFEASORS**

**A. RELEASES**

**1. Overview**

- § 308:22 Common-law rule

- § 308:23 Statutory modification of common-law rule
  - § 308:24 —Good-faith requirement
  - § 308:24.50 — —Burden of proof
  - § 308:25 — —Compromise of disputed claim
  - § 308:26 — —Amount of settlement
  - § 308:27 — —Hearing required only if requested
  - § 308:27.30 Procedure
  - § 308:27.50 Release of a minor's claim
2. Effect of Release of One Tortfeasor on Other Particular Tortfeasors
- § 308:28 Original tortfeasor's release not bar to suit against health care provider
  - § 308:29 Release of subsequently negligent health care provider not bar to action against original tortfeasor
  - § 308:30 Employee's release not bar to suit against employer
  - § 308:30.50 Settlement with tortfeasor who can satisfy entire judgment

**B. COVENANTS NOT TO SUE**

- § 308:31 Generally

**C. LOAN AGREEMENTS**

- § 308:32 Generally

**III. RIGHT OF DEFENDANT TO SET OFF AMOUNT PAID BY COTORTFEASOR**

**A. RELEASES AND COVENANTS NOT TO SUE**

- § 308:33 Common-law rule
- § 308:34 —Statutory enactments
- § 308:34.50 Court's review of proposed settlement
- § 308:34.51 —Claims under both survival and wrongful death statutes
- § 308:35 Function of judge and jury
- § 308:36 Per cause of action approach

**B. LOAN AGREEMENTS**

- § 308:37 Entered into before judgment
- § 308:38 —Secret agreement

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 308:39 Postjudgment agreement
- § 308:40 —Valuation of annuity for setoff purposes
- § 308:41 Platform loan agreement

**C. VERDICT AGAINST OTHER TORTFEASOR**

- § 308:42 Judgment-proof tortfeasor

**IV. CONTRIBUTION AMONG TORTFEASORS**

**A. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES**

**1. Negligence and Strict Liability Actions**

- § 308:43 Generally
- § 308:44 Common injury requirement
- § 308:45 Equitable apportionment abolished
- § 308:46 Limitation in strict liability actions
- § 308:47 Comparative negligence which reduces award not basis for contribution from one vicariously liable
- § 308:48 Judgment regarding defendants' liability to plaintiff as not affecting liability inter se
- § 308:49 Determination of pro rata share
- § 308:50 Right to recover interest

**2. Other Theories of Liability**

- § 308:51 Intentional acts
- § 308:52 Wilful and wanton misconduct

**3. Effect on Contribution of Other Statutory Enactments**

- § 308:53 Dram Shop Act
- § 308:54 Federal Employer's Liability Act
- § 308:55 Interspousal and parental immunity
- § 308:55.50 Local Governmental and Governmental Employees Tort Immunity Act
- § 308:55.70 Recreational Use of Land and Water Areas Act
- § 308:56 Road Construction Injuries Act
- § 308:57 Structural Work Act
- § 308:58 Workers' Compensation Act
- § 308:58.10 —Assignment of right of contributions
- § 308:58.50 Pension Code

**4. Release or Covenant Not to Sue as Affecting Right to Contribution**

- § 308:59 Liability of other tortfeasor not extinguished—settling tortfeasor not eligible for contribution

- § 308:60 —Protection of settling tortfeasor from contribution
- § 308:61 Liability of other tortfeasor extinguished
- § 308:62 —Allocation of settlement between plaintiffs required
- § 308:63 —Allocation of settlement between theories of recovery not required
- § 308:64 Release entered into between tortfeasors

#### 5. Procedure

- § 308:65 When contribution action is to be brought
- § 308:66 Pleadings
- § 308:67 Statute of limitations
- § 308:67.50 Burden of proof
- § 308:67.60 Jury instructions

#### B. PUNITIVE DAMAGES

- § 308:68 Generally

## Volume 4

### DAMAGES RULES

#### CHAPTER 400. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES, GENERALLY

##### I. OVERVIEW

- § 400:1 Compensatory damages defined
- § 400:2 Only proximate damages are compensable
- § 400:3 Reasonable certainty requirement for future damages
- § 400:4 Nominal damages not allowed in negligence action
- § 400:5 Considerations in assessing damages
- § 400:6 Injury aggravating pre-existing condition or vice versa
- § 400:7 —Likelihood that injury would have occurred without defendant's negligence
- § 400:8 Injury arising before trial but not contemporaneously with negligent act
- § 400:8.05 Interest on judgment
- § 400:8.10 Collateral source rule

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**II. ELEMENTS OF COMPENSATORY DAMAGES**

**A. NATURE AND EXTENT OF INJURY**

- § 400:9 Not compensable as separate element
- § 400:10 Future injury
- § 400:11 Permanent injury

**B. MEDICAL AND SURGICAL EXPENSES**

- § 400:12 Expenses already incurred
- § 400:13 —Requirement that plaintiff have paid or become liable for payment
- § 400:14 —Reasonable and usual charge requirement
- § 400:15 —Recovery of cost of diagnostic examination absent proof of actual bodily injury
- § 400:16 Expenses for future medical care
- § 400:17 —Reduction to present cash value
- § 400:17.50 Medical monitoring expenses

**C. LOSS OF INCOME AND LOSS OF EARNING CAPACITY**

**1. Loss of Income to Time of Trial**

- § 400:18 Generally
- § 400:19 Plaintiff unemployed at time of injury
- § 400:20 Plaintiff unlikely to have worked during period of incapacity

**2. Loss of Future Earning Capacity**

- § 400:21 Generally
- § 400:22 Evidence of impairment not required where obvious
- § 400:23 Reduction to present cash value
- § 400:24 —Inflation not to be considered
- § 400:25 —Riskiness of plaintiff's earnings
- § 400:26 Self-employed plaintiff—consideration of business profits
- § 400:27 Plaintiff unemployed at time of injury
- § 400:28 —No evidence of earning capacity
- § 400:29 — —Housewife
- § 400:30 — —Child
- § 400:31 Inability to continue part-time employment
- § 400:32 Plaintiff's ability to do nonphysical work
- § 400:33 Availability of employment in other geographical area

- § 400:34 Refusal to take other job offered by employer
- § 400:35 Loss of unvested pension rights
- § 400:36 Cost of hiring business substitute
- § 400:37 —Domestic assistance
- § 400:38 —Not sole factor to be considered

### 3. Attorneys' Fees and Expenses

- § 400:39 Attorneys' fees and expenses not recoverable
- § 400:40 —Authorized by statute

### 4. Disability, Disfigurement, and Job Retraining

- § 400:41 Disability
- § 400:42 Disfigurement
- § 400:43 —Effect of recovery for future cosmetic plastic surgery
- § 400:44 Job retraining expenses

## III. WHO MAY RECOVER DAMAGES

### A. INJURY TO MINOR CHILD

#### 1. Who Is A Minor?

- § 400:45 Generally

#### 2. Medical Expenses

- § 400:46 Right of parent to recover
- § 400:47 —Recovery dependent on child having good cause of action
- § 400:48 Recovery by child not permitted
- § 400:49 —Parent as next friend—assignment of action
- § 400:50 —Parental acquiescence in claim by guardian
- § 400:51 Statute of limitations
- § 400:52 —Action assigned to child

#### 3. Loss of Services

- § 400:53 Right of parent to recover
- § 400:54 —Emancipation of child
- § 400:55 Recovery by child, parent as next friend
- § 400:56 —Loss of earning capacity after reaching majority

#### 4. Pain, Suffering, and Punitive Damages

- § 400:57 Child's right to recover

#### 5. Caretaking Services

- § 400:57.50 Recovery by parent

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**B. INJURY TO OFFSPRING HAVING REACHED  
AGE OF MAJORITY**

**1. Medical Expenses**

§ 400:58 No recovery by parent

**2. Loss of Services**

§ 400:59 No recovery by parent

**C. INJURY TO SPOUSE**

§ 400:60 Right of married woman to recover for own  
injuries

§ 400:61 Either spouse may recover for medical expenses

§ 400:62 —Recovery by one spouse bars recovery by other  
spouse

§ 400:62.50 Generally

**D. INJURY TO PLAINTIFF COVERED BY LIFE  
CARE CONTRACT**

§ 400:63 Can care provider recover?

**IV. RECOVERY FOR PARTICULAR INJURIES**

**A. INJURY RESULTING FROM NEGLIGENCE  
BEFORE BIRTH OF CHILD**

§ 400:64 Prenatal injury

§ 400:65 Preconception injury

**B. PARENTAL RECOVERY FOR WRONGFUL  
BIRTH**

§ 400:66 Pregnancy- and birth-related costs recoverable

§ 400:67 Cost of rearing healthy child not recoverable

§ 400:67.50 Cost of raising child

§ 400:68 Limited recovery where child born with  
undiagnosed health problem

§ 400:68.50 Cost of rearing unemancipated, disabled child past age of  
majority

**C. RECOVERY FOR DAMAGES RESULTING FROM  
SALE OF ILLEGAL DRUGS**

§ 400:69 Parental recovery for sale to minor

§ 400:70 Spousal recovery for sale to other spouse

#### D. INTENTIONAL TORTS

§ 400:71 Malicious prosecution, intentional infliction of emotional distress

### CHAPTER 401. PAIN AND SUFFERING

#### I. OVERVIEW

§ 401:1 Consciousness requirement

§ 401:2 Right to recover

§ 401:3 —In addition to out-of-pocket expenses

§ 401:4 Duration of pain and suffering

§ 401:5 Future pain and suffering

#### II. MEASURE OF DAMAGES

§ 401:6 Generally

§ 401:7 Per diem basis

§ 401:8 Per annum basis

### CHAPTER 402. MENTAL ANGUISH

#### I. THEORIES OF LIABILITY

§ 402:1 Negligent infliction of emotional distress

§ 402:2 Negligently inflicted foreseeable mental anguish

§ 402:3 —With impact

§ 402:4 Breach of contract

§ 402:5 Legal malpractice

§ 402:5.30 Tortious conduct creating exposure to litigation

#### II. NEGLIGENCE INFLICTION OF EMOTIONAL DISTRESS

##### A. ZONE-OF-PHYSICAL-DANGER REQUIREMENT

§ 402:6 Generally

§ 402:7 Impact requirement has been abolished

§ 402:8 Materiality of bystander/direct victim distinction

§ 402:9 What is zone of danger?

§ 402:10 Ordinary sensibilities test

§ 402:11 Physical endangerment requirement

§ 402:12 —Witnessing another being injured

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 402:13 —Viewing another’s corpse
- § 402:14 —Negligent mishandling of corpse

**B. PHYSICAL INJURY OR ILLNESS  
REQUIREMENT**

- § 402:15 Generally
- § 402:16 What constitutes physical injury or illness
- § 402:17 Mental anguish from miscarriage

**C. PROCEDURE**

- § 402:18 Pleadings
- § 402:19 —Zone of physical danger
- § 402:20 Recovery is allowed for both mental and physical suffering

**III. COMPENSABLE TYPES OF MENTAL ANGUISH**

- § 402:21 What is mental anguish
- § 402:22 Mental anguish caused by physical injury
- § 402:23 Fright or terror
- § 402:24 —Preimpact fright or terror
- § 402:25 Humiliation or embarrassment
- § 402:26 Anxiety and depression
- § 402:27 Future mental anguish
- § 402:28 —Fear of future injury or illness

**CHAPTER 403. LOSS OF CONSORTIUM**

**I. HUSBAND AND WIFE**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 403:1 Cause of action defined
- § 403:2 What is recoverable
- § 403:3 —Loss of support
- § 403:4 —Punitive damages
- § 403:5 Who can recover
- § 403:6 Marriage requirement
- § 403:7 —Engaged at time of injury
- § 403:8 —Annulment of marriage
- § 403:9 —Nonmarital cohabitation
- § 403:10 Extent of damages
- § 403:11 —Injury resulting in death
- § 403:11.50 —Comparative negligence claims

- § 403:12 Recovery as matter of right
- § 403:13 —Verdict as covering both spouses' claims

## B. LIMITATIONS ON ACTIONS

- § 403:14 Statute of limitations
- § 403:15 Joinder requirement
- § 403:16 —Deprived spouse's lack of knowledge of impaired spouse's claim or settlement
- § 403:17 —Estranged spouses
- § 403:18 —With federal claim in federal court

## II. OTHER FAMILIAL RELATIONSHIPS

### A. PARENTAL RECOVERY FOR LOSS OF CHILD'S SOCIETY

#### 1. Overview

- § 403:19 Distinguished from marital consortium
- § 403:20 Nonfatal injury to child
- § 403:21 Interference with custody and companionship

#### 2. Limitations on Actions

- § 403:22 Statute of limitations

### B. CHILD'S RECOVERY FOR LOSS OF PARENTAL SOCIETY

- § 403:23 Nonfatal injury to parent
- § 403:24 —Loss as result of Class X felony
- § 403:24.50 Fatal injury to parent

## CHAPTER 404. MITIGATION/AGGRAVATION

### I. AGGRAVATION OR MITIGATION OF PHYSICAL INJURY

#### A. DUTY TO MITIGATE

- § 404:1 Generally
- § 404:2 Obtaining medical treatment
- § 404:3 —Parental refusal to allow treatment
- § 404:4 Reasonableness of failure to obtain medical treatment
- § 404:5 —Reasonableness as jury question
- § 404:6 Refusal to undergo surgery or other treatment
- § 404:7 —Cost of cure

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 404:8 —Medical malpractice actions

**B. AGGRAVATION OF INJURY BY THIRD PARTY**

- § 404:9 Generally
- § 404:10 By medical care provider
- § 404:11 —Care required in selecting provider
- § 404:11.50 Duty to mitigate

**II. AGGRAVATION OR MITIGATION OF DAMAGES**

**A. COMPENSATION FROM OTHER SOURCES**

**1. Overview**

- § 404:12 Collateral source rule
- § 404:13 —Statutory modifications

**2. Specific Payments**

- § 404:14 Accident insurance
- § 404:15 Health insurance
- § 404:16 —Policy paid for by tortfeasor
- § 404:17 Social security and retirement benefits
- § 404:18 Wages paid by employer
- § 404:19 —Sick or vacation benefits
- § 404:20 Worker's compensation

**B. FREE MEDICAL CARE**

- § 404:21 Past care by family
- § 404:22 —By charitable hospital
- § 404:23 —By government hospital
- § 404:24 Future no-cost care

**C. NONCOMPENSATORY BENEFITS TO PLAINTIFF**

- § 404:25 Subsequent amputation of injured member
- § 404:26 Ability to earn higher wages in postaccident job
- § 404:27 Gratification from pain and suffering

**D. OTHER FINANCIAL CONSIDERATIONS**

- § 404:28 Nontaxability of personal injury award
- § 404:28.50 Prejudgment interest
- § 404:29 Postjudgment interest

## CHAPTER 405. PUNITIVE DAMAGES

### I. OVERVIEW

- § 405:1 Purpose of punitive damages
- § 405:2 Relation to criminal conviction
- § 405:3 When awarded—generally
- § 405:4 —Award not a matter of right
- § 405:5 —Role of trial judge and jury
- § 405:6 —Cessation of objectionable conduct
- § 405:7 —Injury occurring in another state
- § 405:8 —Novel cause of action
- § 405:9 —Power of arbitrator to award
- § 405:9.50 —Vicarious liability
- § 405:10 Actual damages requirement
- § 405:11 Effect of comparative negligence
- § 405:12 Liability of principal for punitive damages
- § 405:13 Insurance coverage of punitive damages
- § 405:14 —Arising from acts of employees
- § 405:15 Apportionment of award
- § 405:15.05 Effect of Nursing Home Care Reform Act
- § 405:15.10 AIDS Confidentiality Act

### II. WILFUL AND WANTON CONDUCT

- § 405:16 Generally
- § 405:17 Recklessness
- § 405:18 Prior knowledge of defect

### III. AMOUNT OF AWARD

- § 405:19 Factors considered
- § 405:20 —Nature of wrong
- § 405:21 —Financial status of defendant
- § 405:22 — —Multiple defendants
- § 405:23 —Potential liability of defendant
- § 405:24 —Recalcitrance of defendant
- § 405:25 —Amount of plaintiff's attorney's fees
- § 405:26 Proportionality to compensatory damages

### IV. PLEADINGS

- § 405:27 Prayer for relief
- § 405:28 —Failure to request punitive damages
- § 405:29 Wantonness of defendant's conduct

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**CHAPTER 406. ADEQUACY/  
EXCESSIVENESS**

**I. COMPENSATORY DAMAGES**

**A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

1. Overview

- § 406:1 Amount of award within jury's discretion
- § 406:2 Award not matter of mathematical computation
- § 406:3 Comparison with other verdicts
- § 406:4 —Consideration of inflation

2. Challenging Award As Excessive

- § 406:5 Excessiveness described
- § 406:6 Standard of appellate review
- § 406:7 Comparison with special damages incurred
- § 406:8 —Pain and suffering
- § 406:9 —Permanency of injury
- § 406:10 Effect of remittitur on excessiveness

3. Challenging Award as Inadequate

- § 406:11 Standard of appellate review
- § 406:12 Special damages as minimum level of recovery—  
legitimacy of damages questioned
- § 406:13 —Legitimacy of damages not challenged
- § 406:14 Compromise verdict

**B. PROPRIETY OF PARTICULAR AWARDS**

1. Head and Neck Injuries

- § 406:15 Brain—brain damage
- § 406:16 —Concussion
- § 406:17 —Contusions and lacerations
- § 406:18 —Headaches and dizziness
- § 406:19 —Memory loss
- § 406:20 —Retardation
- § 406:21 —Subdural hematoma
- § 406:22 Ear
- § 406:23 Eye—crossing
- § 406:24 —Eyelid injury
- § 406:25 —Improper alignment
- § 406:26 —Lacerations

- § 406:27 —Loss of
- § 406:28 —Muscle injury
- § 406:29 Face—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:30 —Burns
- § 406:31 —Disfigurement
- § 406:32 —Fractures
- § 406:33 Head—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:34 —Burns
- § 406:35 —Fracture
- § 406:36 —Swelling
- § 406:37 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:38 Jaw—fracture
- § 406:39 —Joint disease
- § 406:40 —Misalignment
- § 406:41 Mouth
- § 406:42 Neck—arthritis
- § 406:43 —Burns
- § 406:44 —Cervical radiculitis
- § 406:45 —Lacerations
- § 406:46 —Muscle spasms
- § 406:47 —Scar tissue
- § 406:48 —Sprains and strains
- § 406:49 —Whiplash
- § 406:50 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:51 Nose
- § 406:52 Skull—contusions and hematoma
- § 406:53 —Fracture
- § 406:54 Throat
- § 406:55 Teeth—breaking or chipping
- § 406:56 —Loosening
- § 406:57 —Loss of
- § 406:58 —Unspecified injury

## 2. Limb Injuries

- § 406:59 Ankle—arthritis
- § 406:60 —Dislocation
- § 406:61 —Fracture
- § 406:62 —Loss of motion
- § 406:63 —Widening
- § 406:64 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:65 Arm—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:66 —Burns
- § 406:67 —Fracture

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 406:68	—Functional impairment
§ 406:69	—Loss of
§ 406:70	—Muscle loss or atrophy
§ 406:71	—Nerve injury
§ 406:72	—Rotary cuff
§ 406:73	—Unspecified injury
§ 406:74	Elbow—fracture
§ 406:75	Finger—lacerations
§ 406:76	—Loss of
§ 406:77	—Numbness and loss of sensation
§ 406:78	—Tendon injury
§ 406:79	Foot—abrasions and lacerations
§ 406:80	—Drop foot
§ 406:81	—Fracture or crushing
§ 406:82	—Loss of all or part
§ 406:83	—Numbness
§ 406:84	—Unspecified injury
§ 406:85	Hand—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
§ 406:86	—Burns
§ 406:87	—Fracture or dislocation
§ 406:88	—Loss of
§ 406:89	—Paralysis or nerve damage
§ 406:90	Knee—arthritis
§ 406:91	—Bruises, contusions, and lacerations
§ 406:92	—Deformed joint
§ 406:93	—Dislocation or sprain
§ 406:94	—Fracture
§ 406:95	—Ligaments, cartilage, and tendons
§ 406:96	—Loss of flexion
§ 406:97	—Unspecified injury
§ 406:97.50	Prosthesis
§ 406:98	Leg—blood clot
§ 406:99	—Broken surgical rod
§ 406:100	—Bruises, contusions, and lacerations
§ 406:101	—Burns
§ 406:102	—Fracture of both
§ 406:103	—Fracture of one
§ 406:104	—Loss of both
§ 406:105	—Loss of one
§ 406:106	—Loss of function
§ 406:107	—Muscle injury
§ 406:108	—Nerve damage or numbness
§ 406:109	—Paralysis

- § 406:110 —Shortening or widening
- § 406:111 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:112 Toe—curling
- § 406:113 —Loss of
- § 406:114 Wrist—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:115 —Fracture
- § 406:116 —Loss of use

### 3. Trunk or Torso Injuries

- § 406:117 Abdomen
- § 406:118 Back—Bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:119 —Burns
- § 406:120 —Fracture
- § 406:121 —Nerve injury
- § 406:122 —Ruptured or herniated disc
- § 406:123 —Sprains, spasms, wrenching, or other soft-tissue injury
- § 406:124 —Tumor
- § 406:125 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:126 Breast or chest—bruises contusions, or lacerations
- § 406:127 —Burns
- § 406:128 —Fracture
- § 406:129 —Internal bleeding
- § 406:130 —Nerve injury
- § 406:131 —Pleura
- § 406:132 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:133 Buttocks
- § 406:134 Diaphragm
- § 406:135 Hernia
- § 406:136 Hip or pelvis—arthritis
- § 406:137 —Bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:138 —Dislocation or sprain
- § 406:139 —Fracture
- § 406:140 —Tilt
- § 406:140.50 —Tear
- § 406:141 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:142 Internal injuries
- § 406:143 Ribs
- § 406:144 Sacroiliac
- § 406:145 Shoulder or collarbone—arthritis and bursitis
- § 406:146 —Dislocation or sprain
- § 406:147 —Fracture
- § 406:148 —Limitation of motion

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 406:149 —Muscle atrophy
- § 406:150 —Nerve injury
- § 406:151 —Soft-tissue injury
- § 406:152 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:153 Side
- § 406:154 Spine—arthritis
- § 406:155 —Clot
- § 406:156 —Curvature
- § 406:157 —Deformity
- § 406:158 —Dislocation or sprain
- § 406:159 —Fracture
- § 406:160 —Intervertebral disc
- § 406:161 —Limitation of motion
- § 406:162 —Soft-tissue injury
- § 406:163 —Unspecified injury

4. Circulatory System Injuries

- § 406:164 Heart

5. Injuries to Digestive, Alimentary, and Excretory Systems

- § 406:164.50 Stroke
- § 406:165 Bladder
- § 406:166 Bowels—Loss of control
- § 406:167 —Paralysis
- § 406:168 Gallbladder
- § 406:169 Kidney—contusion or laceration
- § 406:170 —Failure
- § 406:171 Liver
- § 406:172 Pancreas
- § 406:173 Rectum
- § 406:174 Spleen
- § 406:175 Stomach

6. Injuries to Mental Condition

- § 406:176 Emotional Disturbance
- § 406:177 Loss of intellectual function

7. Nervous System Injuries

- § 406:178 Convulsions
- § 406:179 Epilepsy
- § 406:180 Neuritis or neuralgia
- § 406:181 Organic nerve injury

- § 406:181.20 Peripheral and cranial nervous system injuries from toxic drugs
- § 406:182 Paralysis

### 8. Respiratory System Injuries

- § 406:183 Generally
- § 406:184 Asthma
- § 406:185 Organic lung injury
- § 406:186 Pleurisy

### 9. Impairment of Sensory and Speech Powers

- § 406:187 Hearing
- § 406:188 Sight
- § 406:189 Smell
- § 406:190 Speech
- § 406:191 Taste

### 10. Injuries to Sexual Organs and Processes

- § 406:192 Female—ability to bear children
- § 406:193 —Impairment of sexual powers and functions
- § 406:194 —Miscarriage
- § 406:195 —Unspecified injury
- § 406:196 Male—impairment of sexual powers and functions

### 11. Injuries to Skin and Related and Underlying Tissue

- § 406:197 Hair
- § 406:198 Skin—bruises, contusions, and lacerations
- § 406:199 —Dermatitis

### 12. Development or Aggravation of Miscellaneous Diseases or Conditions

- § 406:200 Arthritis
- § 406:201 Cerebral palsy
- § 406:202 Insomnia
- § 406:203 Osteomyelitis

### 13. Injuries Resulting From Intentional Torts

- § 406:204 Assault and battery
- § 406:205 Defamation—business or corporation
- § 406:206 —Private individual
- § 406:207 —Public official
- § 406:208 False arrest or imprisonment—initiated by police
- § 406:209 —Initiated by other person

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 406:210 Intentional infliction of emotional distress
- § 406:211 Malicious prosecution—arising from criminal proceeding
- § 406:212 —Arising from civil proceeding
- 14. Noneconomic Injury Resulting From Personal Injury to Spouse
- § 406:213 Generally

**II. PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

**A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

- § 406:214 Amount of award within jury's discretion
- § 406:215 No mathematical test for excessiveness
- § 406:216 Proportionality to compensatory damages not required
- § 406:217 Factors considered
- § 406:218 —Nature of wrong
- § 406:219 —Financial status of defendant
- § 406:220 —Potential liability of defendant
- § 406:221 —Amount of plaintiff's attorney's fees
- § 406:222 —Recalcitrance of defendant

**B. PROPRIETY OF PARTICULAR AWARDS**

- § 406:223 Assault and battery
- § 406:224 Defamation
- § 406:225 False arrest or imprisonment
- § 406:226 Invasion of privacy
- § 406:227 Malicious prosecution or abuse of process
- § 406:228 Premises liability
- § 406:229 Products liability
- § 406:230 Wrongful ejection

**CHAPTER 407. PROCEDURE**

**I. PLEADINGS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 407:1 General versus specific damages
- § 407:1.50 Affidavit requirement
- § 407:2 Prayer for relief—Not limitation on relief obtainable
- § 407:3 —No ad damnum to be pleaded in personal injury action

- § 407:4 — —Dismissal after running of statute of limitations
- § 407:5 Failure to deny allegation of damages not an admission

**B. PLEADING AS ALLOWING RECOVERY FOR PARTICULAR DAMAGES**

- § 407:6 Pleading of particular injury not required
- § 407:7 —Miscarriage
- § 407:8 —Resultant suicide attempt
- § 407:9 —Particular physical injury alleged
- § 407:10 Permanency of injury
- § 407:11 Mental pain
- § 407:12 Medical expenses
- § 407:13 Loss of earnings

**II. VOIR DIRE**

- § 407:14 Purpose
- § 407:15 Questions not to concern matters of law or instruction
- § 407:16 Reaction to viewing unpleasant physical evidence
- § 407:17 Attitude toward large verdicts
- § 407:18 Acquaintance with literature dealing with amounts of verdicts
- § 407:19 Informing jury that defendant is insured
- § 407:20 —Asking jurors if they ever filed an insurance claim
- § 407:21 Willingness to hold wealthy corporate employer liable

**III. ESTABLISHING PHYSICAL INJURY**

**A. OVERVIEW**

**1. Generally**

- § 407:22 Burden of Proof
- § 407:23 Evidence of others' injuries
- § 407:24 Showing predisposition to injury
- § 407:25 Evidence of subsequent, unrelated injury not admissible
- § 407:26 —Subsequent suicide attempt
- § 407:27 Injury not claimed at prior trial of same action
- § 407:28 Admission of liability not bar to accident evidence
- § 407:29 Surrebuttal

TABLE OF CONTENTS

2. Consideration of Prior Injury

- § 407:30 Evidence of similar past injury admissible
- § 407:31 —Rebutting plaintiff's claim of prior good health
- § 407:32 Evidence of prior good health
- § 407:33 Agency disability determinations as inadmissible

B. PHYSICAL OR MENTAL EXAMINATION OF PLAINTIFF

1. By Physician Chosen by Defendant

- § 407:34 Right to compel examination
- § 407:35 —Defendant to pay expenses
- § 407:36 —Report of examining physician
- § 407:37 — —Failure to provide to plaintiff's counsel within allotted time
- § 407:38 — —Report not admission against interest by defendant's agent
- § 407:39 Timing of request for examination
- § 407:40 —Denial appropriate where continuance required
- § 407:41 Refusal to give medical history
- § 407:42 Sanctions for failure to comply with order
- § 407:43 —Informing jury of plaintiff's failure to comply
- § 407:44 Informing jury the medical expert is "court ordered"
- § 407:45 Commenting on defendant's failure to call examining physician

2. By Impartial Medical Experts

- § 407:46 Right to compel examination
- § 407:47 Timing of request for examination
- § 407:48 Report and testimony of examining physician
- § 407:49 Informing jury that medical expert is "court ordered"
- § 407:50 Costs and compensation of physician

C. TESTIMONY BY LAY WITNESSES

- § 407:51 Requirement that witness have observed plaintiff
- § 407:52 As to health before and after accident
- § 407:53 —Effect of injury on particular plaintiff
- § 407:54 When medical testimony as to cause of injury not required
- § 407:55 —Origin of ailment uncertain

## D. TESTIMONY BY PHYSICIANS AND OTHER EXPERTS

### 1. Qualification as Expert

- § 407:56 Who is expert?
- § 407:57 —Treating physician as expert

### 2. Testimony of Treating Physician

- § 407:58 Revealing diagnosis of another physician
- § 407:59 Revealing plaintiff's statements and subjective symptoms
- § 407:60 —Statements as to employment

### 3. Testimony by Nontreating Physician and Other Experts

- § 407:61 Opinion as to cause of injury
- § 407:62 Hypothetical questions
- § 407:63 Use of hospital record in forming opinion—record admitted into evidence
- § 407:64 —Record not admitted into evidence
- § 407:65 Opinion based on subjective symptoms
- § 407:66 Establishing link between plaintiff's condition at trial and time of accident
- § 407:67 Testimony as to future damages
- § 407:68 Cross-examination of expert—use of recognized treatises
- § 407:69 —Inquiring by whom expert is paid

## E. INTRODUCTION OF PHYSICAL EVIDENCE

### 1. Real and Demonstrative Evidence

- § 407:70 Distinction between

### 2. Admissibility of Particular Demonstrative Evidence

- § 407:71 Clothing worn at time of injury
- § 407:72 Complaints from prior lawsuits
- § 407:73 —Aggravation of prior injury alleged
- § 407:74 Hospital records
- § 407:75 —Not admission against interest
- § 407:76 Model of skeleton
- § 407:77 Photographs—discretion of trial court
- § 407:78 —Accident scene
- § 407:79 — —Rescue personnel attending to other injured persons

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 407:80 —Plaintiff's injuries during healing
- § 407:81 — —Color
- § 407:82 —Posed photographs demonstrating disability
- § 407:83 — —Taking into jury room
- § 407:84 —Portrait of plaintiff who died from unrelated causes before trial
- § 407:84.50 Tax returns
- § 407:85 X-rays—foundation
- § 407:86 —Disagreement as to properly admitted X-ray does not require exclusion
- § 407:87 —Testimony based on X-ray not in evidence improper

**3. Admissibility of Particular Real Evidence**

- § 407:88 Exhibiting injury to jury
- § 407:89 —Gruesome or unpleasant injury
- § 407:90 —Manipulation of injured member causing pain
- § 407:91 Rubbing injured body part while testifying
- § 407:92 Exhibiting removed body part

**IV. ESTABLISHING PAIN AND SUFFERING**

**A. OBJECTIVE PHYSICAL INJURY**

- § 407:93 No direct proof required

**B. SUBJECTIVE PHYSICAL INJURY**

- § 407:94 Testimony by plaintiff
- § 407:95 Testimony by medical care provider
- § 407:96 —Expressions of suffering made to treating physician
- § 407:97 — —Statement long after injury
- § 407:98 Testimony by lay witness as to observations
- § 407:99 —Expressions of suffering by plaintiff

**V. ESTABLISHING AMOUNT OF MONETARY DAMAGES**

**A. GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS**

- § 407:100 Difficulty in ascertaining damages not bar to recovery
- § 407:101 Evidence of marital and familial status
- § 407:102 —Evidence not unduly emphasized
- § 407:103 —Evidence material to other issue

- § 407:104 — —Loss of virility claimed
- § 407:105 — —Evidence of recent divorce
- § 407:106 —Testimony by spouse or child
- § 407:107 —Presence of spouse and child during trial
- § 407:108 Financial condition of parties
- § 407:109 Evidence that defendant has insurance
- § 407:110 —Impeaching representative of defendant's insurer
- § 407:111 Evidence of benefits from a collateral source— inconsistent claims of causation for same injury
- § 407:112 —Insurance carried by plaintiff
- § 407:112.50 —Relations other than a contract with a third party
- § 407:113 —Insurance carried by plaintiff—Motivation to inflict injury on self
- § 407:114 Effect of inflation

## B. CONSIDERATIONS AS TO FUTURE DAMAGES

### 1. Determining Life or Work Expectancy

- § 407:115 Admission of mortality tables
- § 407:116 —Distinction between permanent injury and recurrent pain
- § 407:117 —Testimony of actuary not required

### 2. Establishing Present Cash Value

- § 407:118 Statistical or actuarial evidence not required
- § 407:119 Admission of present cash value tables
- § 407:120 Use of neutral figures by actuary
- § 407:121 —Failure to use neutral figures
- § 407:122 Cost of annuity as factor for consideration
- § 407:123 Inflation not considered

## C. PROVING HOSPITAL AND MEDICAL EXPENSES

### 1. Foundation for Recovery

- § 407:124 Liability for payment of specific, reasonable amount
- § 407:125 Evidence of reasonableness not admissible absent evidence of liability
- § 407:126 Expert testimony as to causation for hospitalization not required

### 2. Paid Hospital and Medical Bills

- § 407:127 Paid bill prima facie reasonable

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 407:128 —Bill largely paid
- § 407:129 —Who paid bill irrelevant
- 3. Unpaid Hospital and Medical Bills
  - § 407:130 Reasonableness must be proved
  - § 407:131 —Establishing reasonableness
  - § 407:132 Admission of nondiagnostic portion of medical record
  - § 407:133 Admission of bill whose payment is contingent upon victory in suit in question
- 4. Future Medical Expenses
  - § 407:134 Expert testimony as to cost of treatment
  - § 407:135 Lay testimony as to cost of treatment

## D. PROVING LOSS OF EARNINGS AND EARNING CAPACITY

- 1. Overview
  - § 407:136 Measure of damages
  - § 407:137 Proof of inability to work
    - § 407:138 —Medical testimony not required
    - § 407:139 —Out-of-court statement as to reason for absence not admissible
  - § 407:140 —Lack of necessary education to do other work
  - § 407:141 Cross-examination—showing other motivation for not working
    - § 407:142 —Inquiry into correctness of tax returns
    - § 407:142.50 —Prior convictions
- 2. Plaintiff Employed by Another
  - § 407:143 Testimony by plaintiff as to past wages
  - § 407:144 —Over claim that plaintiff earned more than he ordinarily would have
    - § 407:145 — —Plaintiff hired because of friendship
    - § 407:146 —As to higher paying job open to plaintiff
    - § 407:147 — —Job formerly held by plaintiff
    - § 407:148 —As to wages from past jobs
    - § 407:149 —Job left shortly before injury
  - § 407:150 Testimony by co-worker as to past wages
  - § 407:151 Proving impairment or loss of earnings
    - § 407:152 —Testimony by employer
    - § 407:153 —Testimony as to prospective employment
    - § 407:154 —Testimony of vocational rehabilitation counselor

§ 407:154.50 Proof of future earnings and advancement

§ 407:155 Rebuttal

3. Self-employed Plaintiff

§ 407:156 Earnings resulting from labor of individual

§ 407:157 Earnings resulting from combination of labor and capital

4. Majority Shareholder

§ 407:158 Earnings not admissible

**VI. ARGUMENT AS TO DAMAGES**

**A. OPENING STATEMENT**

§ 407:159 Reference to material not subsequently offered into evidence

**B. CLOSING ARGUMENT**

1. Overview

§ 407:160 Reasonable comment on evidence allowed

§ 407:161 —Review of evidence in favorable light

§ 407:162 Introduction of new facts not allowed

§ 407:163 Argument intended solely to arouse sympathy improper

§ 407:164 Use of analogy

§ 407:165 Scope of appellate review

2. As to Existence or Extent of Physical Injury

§ 407:166 Rebutting claim of exaggeration

§ 407:167 Rebutting claim that plaintiff improperly refused to undergo surgery

3. As to Elements and Amount of Damages

§ 407:168 Referring to amount of damages claimed or expected

§ 407:169 Referring to other verdicts

§ 407:170 Referring to elements upon which the jury will not be instructed

§ 407:171 —Taxability of award

§ 407:172 —Financial condition of parties

§ 407:173 — —Statement that verdict would affect both parties for years

§ 407:174 Arguing that all damages are to be reduced to present cash value

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 407:175 Suggesting mathematical formula for calculating damages for disability
- § 407:176 Use of blackboard or chart to summarize damages
- § 407:177 —Itemization of damages by body part

**VII. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 407:178 Use of IPI instructions
- § 407:179 Use of non-IPI instructions
- § 407:180 —Additional instruction on aggravation of pre-existing injury
- § 407:181 — —Language of supplementary instruction
- § 407:182 —Additional instruction on pre-existing condition which aggravates injury
- § 407:182.50 —Increased risk of decreased life expectancy
- § 407:183 No instruction on damages not claimed
- § 407:184 Instruction must be based on evidence
- § 407:185 Highlighting part of evidence
- § 407:186 Giving negative instructions
- § 407:187 Requiring award of actual damages if liability established
- § 407:188 Limiting award to actual damages
- § 407:189 Listing elements of damages
- § 407:189.50 Duty to mitigate
- § 407:190 Removing issue from jury
- § 407:191 —No physical disability observed by trial judge
- § 407:192 Giving zero verdict instruction
- § 407:193 Instructing on tax consequences of award

**B. AS TO CONSIDERATION OF EVIDENCE, GENERALLY**

- § 407:194 Restricting jury to consideration of evidence
- § 407:195 —Instruction not evidence
- § 407:196 —Consideration limited to question of damages
- § 407:197 Assessment based upon jury's general knowledge and experience
- § 407:198 Proof by a preponderance of the evidence

**C. AS TO PARTICULAR ELEMENTS OF DAMAGES**

**1. Nature and Extent of Physical Injury**

- § 407:199 Determination is for jury

- § 407:200 —Liability admitted
- § 407:201 Consideration of prior handicap
- § 407:202 Permanence of injury

2. Mental Suffering

- § 407:203 Consideration of future mental suffering
- § 407:203.50 In general

3. Loss of Earning Capacity

- § 407:204 Consideration of potential earnings in other lines of employment

4. Loss of society

- § 407:204.50 Loss of society—In general

**VIII. VERDICTS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 407:205 Arriving at verdict by averaging
- § 407:206 Effect of defendant's failure to contest plaintiff's damage evidence
- § 407:206.50 Inconsistent verdicts

**B. FORM OF VERDICT**

- § 407:207 Jury's intentions discernible
- § 407:208 Itemization of damages
- § 407:209 —Further itemization of damages
- § 407:210 —Reduction of damages for comparative negligence
- § 407:211 Separate verdict on each count
- § 407:212 —Actual and punitive damages sought
- § 407:213 Court's insertion of amount of damages in verdict form

**C. REMITTITUR**

- § 407:214 When appropriate
- § 407:215 —Consent of plaintiff required
- § 407:216 — —Nonjury trial
- § 407:217 When not appropriate
- § 407:218 —Evidence of plaintiff's marital or familial status introduced
- § 407:219 Appealability of remittitur
- § 407:220 Scope of appellate review

**D. ADDITUR**

- § 407:221 When appropriate

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 407:222 —Consent of defendant required

**IX. POSTTRIAL PROCEDURE**

**A. NEW TRIAL AS TO DAMAGES**

- § 407:223 When required
- § 407:224 New trial as to damage issues only, generally
- § 407:225 —Personal injury actions
- § 407:225.50 — —Physical disability
- § 407:226 — —Compromise on question of liability
- § 407:226.50 — —Compromise on question of damages
- § 407:227 Challenging liability after retrial on damages only
- § 407:228 Scope of appellate review

**B. RELIEF FROM FINAL JUDGMENT**

- § 407:229 Challenging damages assessed upon incorrect or incomplete facts

**X. DAMAGES UPON DEFAULT**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 407:230 Effect of default
- § 407:230.50 —Single recovery
- § 407:231 Prior entry of default order not required

**B. ASSESSMENT OF DAMAGES**

- § 407:232 By whom
- § 407:233 —When jury required
- § 407:234 —Timeliness of jury demand
- § 407:235 Hearing as to damages
- § 407:236 —Consideration of defendant's liability
- § 407:237 Relief beyond that prayed for in pleadings

**C. POSTJUDGMENT RELIEF**

- § 407:238 Damages award unfair

## Volume 5

### GOVERNMENT TORT LIABILITY

#### CHAPTER 500. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY AND IMMUNITY

##### I. STATE TORT LIABILITY

- § 500:1 Sovereign immunity abolished
- § 500:2 State is liable as private person
- § 500:3 Damages are limited

##### II. STATE EMPLOYEES' TORT LIABILITY

- § 500:4 Acts within scope of authority
- § 500:5 Acts beyond scope of authority
- § 500:6 State defense/indemnification of state employees
- § 500:7 —Judges

##### III. LOCAL GOVERNMENTAL TORT LIABILITY

###### A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES

- § 500:8 Pre-1959 tort immunity
- § 500:9 Tort Immunity Act—General effect
- § 500:10 —Protections are not absolute
- § 500:11 —Doesn't create duties or liabilities
- § 500:12 —Is only source of tort immunities
- § 500:13 —Covered torts
- § 500:14 —Covered entities
- § 500:15 —Corporate functions liability
- § 500:16 —Respondeat superior liability
- § 500:17 —Negligent hiring/retention liability
- § 500:18 —Ultrahazardous activity liability
- § 500:19 —Allocation of liability among public entities
- § 500:20 —Effect of liability insurance
- § 500:21 —Damages recoverable

###### B. SPECIFIC IMMUNITIES

- § 500:22 Employee nonliability
- § 500:23 —Failure to adopt or enforce any law
- § 500:24 —Governmental duties immunity

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 500:24.50 Eleventh Amendment in § 1983 actions

§ 500:24.60 Unified Code of Corrections

**IV. LOCAL GOVERNMENTAL EMPLOYEES' TORT LIABILITY**

**A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

§ 500:25 Generally

§ 500:26 —Acts outside scope of employment

§ 500:27 —Damages

**B. SPECIFIC IMMUNITIES**

§ 500:28 Which employees are immune

§ 500:29 —Policy determinations; exercises of discretion

§ 500:30 —Negligent execution or enforcement of law

§ 500:31 —What is “execution or enforcement of any law”

§ 500:32 —Wilful and wanton conduct exception

§ 500:33 —Motor vehicle cases

§ 500:34 —Acts under unconstitutional or inapplicable law

§ 500:35 —Injuries caused by another person

§ 500:36 —Failure to adopt or enforce any law

§ 500:37 —Negligent inspection

§ 500:38 —Instituting proceedings

§ 500:39 —Negligent misrepresentation or provision of information

**V. PUBLIC OFFICIAL IMMUNITY**

§ 500:40 Generally

§ 500:41 —Discretionary function requirement

§ 500:42 —Discretionary means governmental

§ 500:43 —Application to low-echelon employees

§ 500:44 —Motor vehicle cases

§ 500:45 —Medical malpractice

§ 500:46 —Corrupt and malicious act exception

§ 500:47 —Wilful and wanton misconduct exception

§ 500:47.10 —Special duty exception

§ 500:47.20 Prosecutors

**VI. DEFAMATION PRIVILEGES**

§ 500:48 Privilege unaffected by abolition of sovereign immunity

§ 500:49 —Tort Immunity Act recognizes privilege

- § 500:49.50 Privilege limited to scope of official's duties
- § 500:50 —Judges
- § 500:51 —Legislators
- § 500:52 —Governor
- § 500:53 —State officials
- § 500:54 —Local officials
- § 500:55 —Public officials' communications among themselves
- § 500:56 —Statements regarding public employees

## **CHAPTER 501. EDUCATION**

### **I. LOCAL SCHOOLS**

#### **A. INTRODUCTION**

- § 501:1 Background

#### **B. LIABILITY TO STUDENTS AND GENERAL PUBLIC**

##### **1. Hiring, Training, and Assignment of Teachers**

- § 501:2 Generally
- § 501:2.50 In-service training programs

##### **2. Classification of Students**

- § 501:3 Failure to place handicapped student in special education class
- § 501:4 Placing normal student in special education class

##### **3. Supervision, Control, and Discipline of Students**

- § 501:5 Limited immunity for certificated personnel
- § 501:7 —Rationale
- § 501:8 —Student-teacher relationship
- § 501:9 —School program
- § 501:10 —Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 501:11 —Vicarious liability of school district or board
- § 501:12 Noncertificated and administrative personnel
- § 501:13 Supervision and control
- § 501:14 —Assaults and altercations
- § 501:15 — —Prior threats known to teacher
- § 501:16 — —Assault by student on third person
- § 501:17 —Playing in and moving about classroom

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 501:18	—Moving desks between classrooms
§ 501:19	—Using ladder
§ 501:20	—Industrial arts class
§ 501:20.50	—Driver’s education
§ 501:21	—Physical education
§ 501:21.50	—Swimming
§ 501:22	—Extracurricular athletics
§ 501:23	—Field trips and outings
§ 501:24	—Truancy—failure to notify parent of student’s absence
§ 501:25	— —Taking student into custody
§ 501:26	Discipline—corporal punishment
§ 501:27	— —Punitive damages unavailable
§ 501:28	—Personally motivated assault by teacher
§ 501:29	—Nonphysical discipline
§ 501:30	—Suspension
<b>4. Equipment for Student Use</b>	
§ 501:31	School district’s or board’s liability
§ 501:32	—Not strictly liable
§ 501:33	—Res ipsa loquitur
§ 501:34	—Equipment available to teacher
§ 501:35	Teacher’s liability
§ 501:36	—Donated equipment
§ 501:37	Science and vocational equipment
§ 501:37.50	Eye protection
§ 501:38	Athletic equipment—Physical education class
§ 501:39	—Extracurricular athletics—district’s or board’s liability
§ 501:40	— —Teacher’s liability
<b>5. Medical Care and Insurance</b>	
§ 501:41	Generally
§ 501:42	Teacher’s directing student to treat other student’s nonschool injury
§ 501:43	Delay in securing treatment for school-related injury
§ 501:44	Failure to inform teachers of student’s medical condition
§ 501:45	Failure to provide disability insurance
§ 501:45.10	Intervention for alcohol or other drug problems
<b>6. Transportation</b>	
§ 501:46	Vehicular transportation, generally

- § 501:47 Picking up passengers—crossing road to board vehicle
- § 501:48 —Supervision at pickup point
- § 501:49 Operating vehicle
- § 501:50 Disciplining passengers
- § 501:51 Discharging passengers
- § 501:52 Failure to provide vehicular transportation
- § 501:53 Walkways
- § 501:54 Safety patrol

#### 7. Premises Liability

- § 501:55 Condition of property
- § 501:56 —Recreational property
- § 501:57 Duty to children
- § 501:58 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 501:59 Sidewalk
- § 501:60 Athletic field
- § 501:61 Playground
- § 501:62 Grassy slope
- § 501:63 Tree
- § 501:64 Window
- § 501:65 Door
- § 501:65.50 Gymnasium
- § 501:66 Gymnasium riser
- § 501:67 Faculty lounge
- § 501:68 Electrical system
- § 501:69 Public events—sponsored by school
- § 501:70 — —Control of participants and spectators
- § 501:71 —Sponsored by private organization on school property

#### 8. Execution and Enforcement of Law

- § 501:71.50 In general

### C. LIABILITY TO SCHOOL PERSONNEL

- § 501:72 Libel and slander—Statutory immunity
- § 501:73 —Absolute immunity for statements to school board
- § 501:74 —Educator’s status as public figure or official
- § 501:75 —Slander per se
- § 501:76 Malicious prosecution
- § 501:77 Criminal assault by student
- § 501:77.10 Intervention for alcohol or other drug problems

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**D. LIABILITY TO CONTRACTOR'S EMPLOYEES**

- § 501:78 Structural Work Act
- § 501:79 Responsible bidder requirement

**II. STATE COLLEGES AND SCHOOLS**

**A. GENERALLY**

- § 501:80 Claims against state and school governing boards
- § 501:81 —Vicarious liability
- § 501:82 Claims against state employees—jurisdiction
- § 501:83 —Personal liability

**B. LIABILITY TO STUDENTS AND GENERAL PUBLIC**

**1. Condition of Premises**

- § 501:84 Premises Liability Act
- § 501:88 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 501:89 Street
- § 501:90 Sidewalks
- § 501:91 —Handicapped users
- § 501:92 —Snow and ice
- § 501:93 —Curb
- § 501:94 —Grille
- § 501:95 —Collapse
- § 501:96 Outdoor steps
- § 501:97 Floors
- § 501:98 Garage
- § 501:98.10 Parking lot snow chute
- § 501:98.20 Dormitory
- § 501:98.30 Door

**2. Security**

- § 501:99 Acts of third persons
- § 501:100 Law enforcement
- § 501:101 Crowd control

**3. Athletic and Recreational Activities**

- § 501:102 Swimming class
- § 501:102.30 Trainers
- § 501:102.50 Track meet
- § 501:103 Defective football helmet
- § 501:103.50 Light fixtures in gym

- § 501:104 Boat concession
- § 501:104.10 Ping-pong court
- § 501:105 Youth camps—injury to camper
- § 501:107 Intoxication of student
- § 501:108 Fraternity hazing or initiation
- § 501:108.50 Laboratory experiments

4. Special Schools for Handicapped

- § 501:109 Vocational instruction
- § 501:110 Medical care

C. LIABILITY TO SCHOOL PERSONNEL

- § 501:111 Libel and slander—By students
- § 501:112 —By college officials
- § 501:113 —Educator’s status as public figure or official
- § 501:114 Involuntary confinement
- § 501:115 Intentional infliction of emotional distress

**CHAPTER 502. HEALTH AND WELFARE**

**I. GENERAL PURPOSE PUBLIC PROPERTY**

A. LOCAL PUBLIC ENTITIES

1. Introduction

- § 502:1 What constitutes “public property”

2. Design and Construction

- § 502:2 Liability for negligent construction
- § 502:3 Liability for adoption of plan or design—public entity
- § 502:4 —Public employee
- § 502:5 Inadequate specifications substituted by contractor
- § 502:6 Defect in private area of building

3. Condition and Maintenance

- § 502:7 Ordinary care requirement
- § 502:8 —Unsafe condition from causes beyond public control
- § 502:9 —Unintended or prohibited activity or use
- § 502:10 Notice requirement
- § 502:11 —Notice of condition’s unsafe character not necessary
- § 502:12 —Constructive notice

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 502:12.50 Public entity creates dangerous condition
- § 502:13 —Reasonably adequate inspection system
- § 502:14 Conditions dangerous to children
- § 502:15 —Unsafe condition on adjoining private property
- § 502:16 Particular hazards—cracks in flooring
- § 502:17 —Abandoned house
- § 502:18 —Embankment or pile
- § 502:19 —Hole in fence adjoining railroad yard
- § 502:20 —Water-filled pit
- § 502:20.30 —Stacked chairs

4. Activity and Use

- § 502:21 Supervision
- § 502:22 Criminal activity

5. Structural Work Act

- § 502:23 Liability of local public entity

B. STATE OF ILLINOIS

1. General Rules

- § 502:24 Duty to invitees
- § 502:25 —Leased property
- § 502:26 Duty to licensees
- § 502:27 When is person “invitee” or “licensee”
- § 502:28 Normal, obvious risks
- § 502:29 Notice requirement
- § 502:30 —Constructive notice
- § 502:31 Conditions dangerous to children

2. Particular Hazards

- § 502:32 Chairs
- § 502:33 Floors—polished
- § 502:34 —Wet
- § 502:35 —Defective floormat
- § 502:36 Glass on ground
- § 502:37 Holes and excavations
- § 502:38 Parking lots
- § 502:39 Sidewalks
- § 502:39.20 Parkways
- § 502:39.40 Street surface
- § 502:40 Steps and ramps
- § 502:40.50 Criminal activity

**II. PUBLICLY OWNED HOUSING****A. MUNICIPAL HOUSING AUTHORITIES****1. Generally**

- § 502:41 Duty to maintain premises
- § 502:42 —Protection of minor tenants
- § 502:43 Relationship requirement
- § 502:44 Factors determining extent of duty
- § 502:45 Federally required inspections
- § 502:46 Others' intentional or criminally reckless acts
- § 502:47 Notice requirement
- § 502:48 —Constructive notice
- § 502:49 — —Inspection system
- § 502:50 Recreational facilities
- § 502:51 Vandalism

**2. Particular Hazards**

- § 502:52 Criminal attack—no duty to tenants or their guests
- § 502:53 — —Voluntary undertaking exception
- § 502:54 — —Condition of premises exception
- § 502:55 —Duty to invitees
- § 502:56 —Particular security measures—guard or police protection
- § 502:57 — —Closing floors
- § 502:58 Objects thrown from upper floors
- § 502:59 Objects or debris left in common area
- § 502:60 Burning trash
- § 502:61 Ice and snow
- § 502:62 Elevators—defective door
- § 502:63 —Inoperability
- § 502:64 Steps
- § 502:64.50 Use of oven to heat apartment

**B. STATE OF ILLINOIS**

- § 502:65 Overview
- § 502:66 Duty to maintain common or retained areas
- § 502:68 Notice or knowledge of unsafe condition—state's
- § 502:69 —Tenant's or invitee's
- § 502:70 Exculpatory clause
- § 502:71 Frayed or loose carpeting
- § 502:72 Open sump hole

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**III. PARKS, RECREATION, AND AMUSEMENT**

**A. LOCAL PUBLIC ENTITIES**

**1. Introduction**

- § 502:73 Background
- § 502:74 Particular public entities
- § 502:75 Coextensive liability
- § 502:76 Indemnity
- § 502:76.30 Special relationship or duty exception

**2. Condition of Recreational Property**

- § 502:77 Generally
- § 502:78 What constitutes “property used for recreational purpose”
- § 502:79 Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 502:80 Obviousness of risk
- § 502:81 Unintended or prohibited activity or use
- § 502:82 Conditions dangerous to children

**3. Activities On, or Use of, Property**

- § 502:83 Supervision
- § 502:84 Hazardous recreational activity
- § 502:85 —What constitutes
- § 502:86 —Limitations on immunity
- § 502:87 Criminal activity
- § 502:87.50 Dual purpose

**4. Particular Areas and Activities**

- § 502:88 Ball games
- § 502:88.50 Convention center
- § 502:89 Playgrounds and playing fields—dangerous equipment
- § 502:90 —Uneven or littered surface
- § 502:91 —Electric line over
- § 502:92 Roads and ways—Condition
- § 502:93 —Access roads and trails
- § 502:94 —Dangerous use
- § 502:95 Skating rink
- § 502:96 Sledding and tobogganing
- § 502:97 Snowmobiling
- § 502:98 Stadiums and arenas
- § 502:98.50 Trampolines
- § 502:99 Water areas—control requirement

- § 502:100 —Ditches and creeks
- § 502:101 —Activities
- § 502:102 — —Boating, skiing, and surfing
- § 502:103 — —Diving
- § 502:104 — —Swimming
- § 502:104.10 Water parks

## B. STATE OF ILLINOIS

### 1. Parks, Buildings, and Open Areas

- § 502:105 Generally
- § 502:106 Scope of invitation
- § 502:107 Trespassers
- § 502:108 Natural or obvious dangers
- § 502:109 Notice requirement
- § 502:110 Conditions dangerous to children
- § 502:111 Property used without charge for recreational purposes
- § 502:112 Paths and trails
- § 502:113 —Undesignated or unauthorized paths
- § 502:114 —Nearby precipice concealed
- § 502:115 —Nearby precipice known or visible
- § 502:116 Paved or wooden walkways
- § 502:117 Stairways
- § 502:118 Roads
- § 502:118.50 Adopt-A-Highway program
- § 502:119 Playgrounds
- § 502:120 Restrooms
- § 502:121 Water areas—attractive nuisance
- § 502:122 —Implied invitation to use
- § 502:123 —Boating
- § 502:124 —Swimming and diving
- § 502:125 —Concrete pond
- § 502:126 —Fountain
- § 502:127 —Waterfall
- § 502:128 Unguarded pit
- § 502:129 Abandoned building
- § 502:130 Dogbite
- § 502:131 Snowmobiling
- § 502:132 Youth camps
- § 502:132.10 Museums

### 2. State Fairgrounds

- § 502:133 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 502:134 Barns and sheds
- § 502:135 Grandstands and stadiums
- § 502:136 —Stairways and ramps
- § 502:137 —Elevators
- § 502:138 Playground equipment
- § 502:139 Restrooms
- § 502:140 Sidewalks
- § 502:141 Trees

**IV. FURNISHING ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES**

- § 502:142 State and municipal liability

**V. ELECTRICITY**

**A. EQUIPMENT OWNED BY MUNICIPALITY**

- § 502:143 General duty
- § 502:144 —Wires near public ways
- § 502:145 —Inspection and investigation
- § 502:146 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 502:147 Above-ground equipment—fallen or sagging wire
- § 502:148 —Climbing structure to which wire attached
- § 502:149 —Climbing tree or structure near which wire  
suspended
- § 502:150 Underground equipment

**B. EQUIPMENT NOT OWNED BY MUNICIPALITY**

- § 502:151 Telephone or other wires over public area
- § 502:152 Appliances and wires in private residence

**C. Structural Work Act**

- § 502:153 Poles and ditches

**VI. GARBAGE COLLECTION AND DISPOSAL**

- § 502:154 Generally
- § 502:155 Street sweeping
- § 502:156 Garbage trucks
- § 502:157 Dumps

**VII. SEWER, WATER, AND GAS**

- § 502:158 Generally
- § 502:159 Blasting

- § 502:160 Drains, holes, and like depressions in street
- § 502:161 Reservoirs, canals, and ditches
- § 502:162 Underground mains
- § 502:163 Structural Work Act—sewer facilities
- § 502:164 —Water treatment plant

## VIII. MEDICAL, HOSPITAL, AND PUBLIC HEALTH ACTIVITIES

### A. LOCAL PUBLIC ENTITIES

- § 502:165 Generally
- § 502:165.50 Public duty rule
- § 502:165.60 —Special duty exception
- § 502:166 Failure to admit to medical facility
- § 502:167 Confinement, release, and escape of mental or addicted patients
- § 502:168 —Interference with judicial review of confinement
- § 502:169 —Injury by or to escaped mental patient
- § 502:170 Examination and treatment—failure to examine or inadequate examination
- § 502:171 —Diagnosing and failure to diagnose or prescribe
- § 502:172 —Prescribing or administering treatment
- § 502:173 Prevention or control of communicable disease
- § 502:174 Enforcement of public health regulations
- § 502:175 Disposition of corpse
- § 502:176 Sexual assault by physician
- § 502:177 Libel of physician

### B. STATE OF ILLINOIS

#### 1. Injury To or By Patient

- § 502:178 Duties and liabilities generally—state
- § 502:179 —Medical personnel employed by state
- § 502:180 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 502:181 Mentally ill and incompetent patients, generally
- § 502:182 —Contributory negligence
- § 502:183 Access to dangerous items
- § 502:184 Contact with dangerous conditions
- § 502:185 Injury during treatment
- § 502:186 Rendering, or failure to render, emergency aid
- § 502:187 Assault or excessive force on patient by staff member

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 502:188 Assault by patient on others
- § 502:189 —Fellow hospital resident
- § 502:190 —After escape
- § 502:191 —After release
- § 502:192 Injury to patient during escape
- § 502:193 Suicide—initial placement in open ward
- § 502:194 —Failure to increase security after suicide diagnosis or attempt
- § 502:195 —Reduction in security after improvement
- § 502:196 —Release from facility
- § 502:197 False imprisonment

### 2. Injury to Visitor

- § 502:198 Condition of premises
- § 502:199 —Floors and stairs
- § 502:200 —Sidewalks and parking lots
- § 502:201 Assault by patient

## IX. CUSTODY AND CONTROL OF ANIMALS

- § 502:202 Statutory liability
- § 502:203 Common-law liability

## X. SOCIAL SERVICES

- § 502:204 Placement of child in foster home—  
preplacement investigation or disclosure
- § 502:205 —Postplacement investigation
- § 502:206 Failure to monitor neglectful parent
- § 502:206.20 Battery by investigator
- § 502:207 Job referral

## XI. REGULATION AND DEMOLITION OF PRIVATE PROPERTY

- § 502:208 Inspection
- § 502:209 Authorization or approval
- § 502:210 Enforcement of building code
- § 502:211 Demolition

## **CHAPTER 503. PUBLIC SAFETY**

### **I. LOCAL LAW ENFORCEMENT**

#### **A. INTRODUCTION**

§ 503:1 Background

#### **B. LIABILITY OF PUBLIC ENTITIES AND OFFICERS, GENERALLY**

##### **1. Municipalities**

§ 503:2 Negligent hiring or retention of officers

§ 503:3 Vicarious liability

§ 503:4 —Precluded by officer's nonliability

§ 503:5 —Unlawful acts

§ 503:6 —Off-duty officers

§ 503:7 —Suspended officers

§ 503:8 Statutory indemnification

##### **2. Individual Officers**

§ 503:9 Peace officers—personal liability

§ 503:10 —Vicarious liability

§ 503:11 Judges and prosecutors

#### **C. FAILURE TO ENFORCE LAW OR PROTECT FROM CRIME**

##### **1. Generally**

§ 503:12 Common-law nonliability

§ 503:13 Statutory immunity

§ 503:14 —Failure to execute arrest warrant

§ 503:14.50 Domestic Violence Act

§ 503:15 Special relationship or duty exception

§ 503:16 Proprietary relationships

§ 503:17 Undertaking to provide special protection

##### **2. Assault While in Police Presence or Custody**

§ 503:18 Generally

§ 503:19 Assault by relative of crime victim

§ 503:20 Assault by other officer

##### **3. Assault Without Police Presence or Custody**

§ 503:21 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 503:22	Assault at particular place—public transit facility
§ 503:23	—School premises
§ 503:24	Persons specifically threatened
§ 503:25	Witnesses and informants
§ 503:26	Failure to respond to emergency call
§ 503:27	—911 system
4. Traffic and Other Offenses	
§ 503:28	Failure to patrol road or install traffic control devices
§ 503:29	Failure to arrest or restrain drunk driver
§ 503:30	Failure to prevent traffic offender’s escape
§ 503:31	Failure to stop unlawful explosion of fireworks
D. INJURY IN COURSE OF EXECUTING OR ENFORCING LAW	
1. Generally	
§ 503:32	Wilful and wanton conduct required
§ 503:33	What constitutes “execution or enforcement of law”
§ 503:34	—Course of conduct sufficient
§ 503:34.50	“Special duty” exception
§ 503:35	What constitutes “wilful and wanton conduct”
§ 503:35.50	What constitutes “willful and wanton conduct”—Police pursuit of vehicles
2. Assault and Battery	
§ 503:36	Generally
§ 503:37	Excessive force in restraining or arresting offender
3. False Arrest and Imprisonment	
§ 503:38	Generally
§ 503:39	Purpose and extent of restraint
§ 503:40	Lawfulness of arrest
§ 503:41	—Under warrant or other process
§ 503:42	— —Misidentification of arrestee as subject of warrant
§ 503:43	—Reasonable grounds for warrantless arrest
§ 503:44	— —What constitutes “reasonable grounds”
§ 503:45	— —Reliance on information
§ 503:46	Lawfulness of detention following arrest
§ 503:47	—Delay in charging or admitting to bail
§ 503:48	Entities and persons liable

4. Malicious Prosecution

- § 503:49 Generally
- § 503:50 Immunities
- § 503:51 Advice of counsel defense
- § 503:52 Participation in proceeding

5. Defamation, Privacy Invasion, and the Like

- § 503:53 Libel and slander
- § 503:54 Invasion of privacy
- § 503:55 Mishandling conviction information

6. Other Injuries

- § 503:56 Injury while assisting in arrest
- § 503:57 Injury to bystander
- § 503:58 Operation of roadblock
- § 503:58.50 Domestic Violence Act

**E. CUSTODY, CARE, AND MANAGEMENT OF PRISONERS**

1. Generally

- § 503:59 Facilities, personnel, and procedures

2. Liability to Prisoners

- § 503:60 Duty of care
- § 503:61 —County liable for sheriff's breach
- § 503:62 —Effect of regulations
- § 503:63 Nonliability for injury due to jail policies
- § 503:64 Prisoner's own negligence
- § 503:65 Assault on prisoner—by other prisoner
- § 503:66 —By guards
- § 503:67 Self-inflicted injury and suicide
- § 503:68 Medical care
- § 503:69 Interference with judicial review of custody
- § 503:70 Parole or release

3. Assault by Prisoner on Third Person

- § 503:71 During or after escape
- § 503:72 After parole or other release
- § 503:73 Adequacy of probation supervision

**II. LOCAL FIRE, RESCUE, AND OTHER EMERGENCY SERVICES**

- § 503:74 Failure to establish or provide emergency services

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 503:75	—Fire protection
§ 503:76	Failure of undertaking to suppress or contain fire
§ 503:77	Condition of fire equipment and facilities
§ 503:78	Conduct of employee—while fighting fire
§ 503:78.50	Exercises of discretion
§ 503:79	—Liability of fire protection district employee
§ 503:80	Injury to civilian assisting firefighter
§ 503:81	Nonemergency fire department activities—fire inspection
§ 503:82	—Construction of facilities
§ 503:83	Emergency calls—911 system
§ 503:84	—Operation of equipment
§ 503:85	Emergency medical care
§ 503:85.50	Contribution
§ 503:86	Rescue training and equipment
§ 503:87	Traffic control training and equipment
§ 503:88	Disasters and civil defense
§ 503:89	Securing accident scene
§ 503:90	Injury while assisting officer
§ 503:91	Protective custody of substance abuser
§ 503:91.50	Special duty exception

**III. STATE LAW ENFORCEMENT, EMERGENCY,  
AND MILITARY ACTIVITIES**

**A. LAW ENFORCEMENT**

§ 503:92	Generally
§ 503:92.10	“Public duty” rule
§ 503:93	Excessive force in making arrest
§ 503:94	False arrest and imprisonment
§ 503:95	Malicious prosecution
§ 503:96	Mishandling conviction information
§ 503:97	Licensing unqualified driver

**B. EMERGENCY SERVICES**

§ 503:98	Failure to rescue
§ 503:99	Disasters and civil defense

**C. MILITARY ACTIVITIES**

§ 503:100	State’s liability
§ 503:101	—Federal or state mission
§ 503:102	Guardsman’s personal liability

- § 503:103 Vehicular accidents
- § 503:104 Explosives
- § 503:105 Condition of premises
- § 503:106 Suppressing unlawful assembly

#### **IV. CUSTODY, CARE, AND MANAGEMENT OF STATE PRISONERS**

##### **A. LIABILITY TO PRISONERS**

###### **1. Generally**

- § 503:107 Introduction
- § 503:108 State's duty and liability
- § 503:109 Personal liability of corrections officials
- § 503:110 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 503:111 Prisoner's negligence or assumption of risk
- § 503:112 Injuries compensable
- § 503:112.10 Prison disturbance

###### **2. Condition and Operation of Facilities**

- § 503:113 Generally
- § 503:113.50 Slippery floor
- § 503:114 Operation of gate
- § 503:114.10 Shower room
- § 503:114.20 Action by correctional officer injuring inmate
- § 503:114.30 Prisoner's negligence or assumption of risk

###### **3. Work Injuries**

- § 503:115 Generally
- § 503:116 Negligence of third persons
- § 503:117 Adequacy and safety of equipment
- § 503:118 —Repair or replacement
- § 503:119 —Safety devices
- § 503:120 —Protective gear
- § 503:121 Instruction and warning
- § 503:122 Supervision
- § 503:123 Prisoner's negligence or assumption of risk

###### **4. Recreational Injuries**

- § 503:124 Condition of facilities
- § 503:125 Supervision

###### **5. Assault by Other Prisoner**

- § 503:126 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 503:127 Failure to follow regulations and procedures
- § 503:127.50 Foreseeability of attack
- § 503:128 Failure to screen cellmate
- § 503:129 Failure to control gang activity
- § 503:130 Injured prisoner's negligence

6. Suicide

- § 503:131 Generally
- § 503:132 Particular precautions

7. Medical Care

- § 503:133 State's liability
- § 503:134 —Denial of medical attention
- § 503:135 Personal liability of physicians and nurses

**B. LIABILITY TO THIRD PERSONS**

1. Injury by Prisoner

- § 503:136 After escape
- § 503:137 After parole—initial decision to release
- § 503:138 —Adequacy of supervision
- § 503:139 After probation

2. Condition of Premises

- § 503:140 Generally
- § 503:141 Ice and snow
- § 503:142 Waxed floor

**V. EMERGENCY VEHICLES**

**A. GENERALLY**

1. Introduction

- § 503:143 Overview
- § 503:144 What constitutes "emergency vehicle"

2. Obedience to Traffic Laws

- § 503:145 General duty
- § 503:146 Exceptions and limitations thereon
- § 503:147 —Due care required

3. Warning Signals

- § 503:148 Statutory requirements
- § 503:149 Application

4. Local Vehicles

§ 503:150 Limited immunity while on emergency call

B. POLICE VEHICLES

1. Generally

§ 503:151 Overview

§ 503:152 When use of warning signals required

§ 503:153 Pursuit of lawbreaker

2. Local Vehicles

§ 503:154 Limited immunity while executing or enforcing law

§ 503:155 —What constitutes “execution or enforcement of law”

§ 503:156 Pursuit of lawbreaker

§ 503:157 —Collision with or of pursued vehicle

§ 503:158 —Collision with pursuing vehicle

3. State Vehicles

§ 503:159 Pursuit of lawbreaker

§ 503:160 Responding to emergency call

§ 503:161 Stopping at accident scene

C. FIRE, RESCUE, AND SIMILAR VEHICLES

1. Introduction

§ 503:162 Generally

§ 503:163 Ambulances and rescue vehicles

2. Local Vehicles

§ 503:164 Condition of vehicle

§ 503:165 Nonemergency operation

§ 503:166 Liability of fire protection district and employees

**CHAPTER 504. TRANSPORTATION**

**I. PUBLIC WAYS: GOVERNMENT LIABILITY**

A. DUTIES AND LIABILITIES, GENERALLY

§ 504:1 Local public entities

§ 504:2 —Particular entities included

§ 504:3 —Liability for officers’ or employees’ negligence

§ 504:4 —Extent of duty to maintain

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 504:5 State of Illinois
- § 504:6 —Toll Highway Authority
- § 504:7 Personal liability of officers and employees

**B. WAYS TO WHICH DUTY EXTENDS**

- § 504:8 Generally
- § 504:9 Particular areas, ways, and portions thereof
- § 504:10 —Bridges and tunnels
- § 504:11 —Parkways and shoulders
- § 504:12 —Sidewalks, crosswalks, and alleys
- § 504:13 —Access roads and trails
- § 504:14 De facto ways
- § 504:15 Planned or abandoned ways
- § 504:16 Ways privately opened or built—acceptance requirement
- § 504:17 —Liability for defects
- § 504:18 Ways located on private property
- § 504:19 Maintenance responsibility as between public entities
- § 504:20 —Maintenance or repairs by noncontrolling entity
- § 504:21 — —Agreements for maintenance
- § 504:22 —Adjoining ways or portions controlled by different entities
- § 504:23 —Conditions created in other entity’s way

**C. PERSONS TO WHOM DUTY EXTENDS**

- § 504:24 Generally
- § 504:25 Children
- § 504:26 Handicapped persons
- § 504:27 Persons improperly using way

**D. CAUSE OF, OR RESPONSIBILITY FOR, HAZARD**

- § 504:28 Use, climate, and weather conditions
- § 504:29 Acts of God
- § 504:30 Conduct of others
- § 504:31 —Unauthorized acts not causing defect
- § 504:32 —Acts and structures at parade or street fair
- § 504:33 —Work by contractors and permittees
- § 504:34 — —Inherently dangerous activities
- § 504:35 — —State highways and tollways
- § 504:36 —Public utility or other entity

§ 504:37 Res ipsa loquitur

**E. DEGREE AND EXTENT OF CARE REQUIRED**

- § 504:38 Generally
- § 504:39 As affected by location, character, and amount of use
- § 504:40 —Unimproved roads
- § 504:41 As affected by special danger to children
- § 504:42 Requirements of statute or ordinance
- § 504:43 Standards and specifications

**F. SAFETY OF WAY, GENERALLY**

- § 504:44 Absolute safety not required
- § 504:45 Safety for particular purpose, use, or kind of travel
  - § 504:46 —Streets
  - § 504:47 — —Pedestrian travel outside walkway
  - § 504:48 — —Areas for common use by vehicles and pedestrians
  - § 504:48.10 —Alleys
  - § 504:49 —Sidewalks
  - § 504:50 — —Roller skating
  - § 504:51 —Parkways
  - § 504:52 —Shoulders
- § 504:53 Safety for use at particular times
- § 504:54 Design, materials, and modes of construction—
  - Common-law rules
  - § 504:55 —Tort Immunity Act
  - § 504:56 —Conformity with standards
  - § 504:57 Subsurface conditions
  - § 504:58 Dangers outside traveled way
  - § 504:59 —State highways
  - § 504:60 —Separation of traveled from other portions

**G. NATURE OF HAZARD**

**1. Generally**

- § 504:61 Local ways
- § 504:62 State ways

**2. Openings and Excavations**

- § 504:63 Manholes, drains, and the like
- § 504:64 Areaways beneath sidewalks—open entrance
- § 504:65 —Inadequate support for walk

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 504:66 Excavations

3. Irregular Surface

§ 504:67 Sidewalks, crosswalks, and the like

§ 504:68 —Size, character, and location of defect

§ 504:69 —Slope or abrupt step

§ 504:70 Parkways

§ 504:71 Curbs

§ 504:72 Shoulders—pitted or broken surface

§ 504:73 — —Injury to pedestrian

§ 504:74 —Dropoff from highway to shoulder

§ 504:75 Streets and highways—Local

§ 504:76 —State

4. Substances on or Above Surface

§ 504:77 Water—local ways

§ 504:78 —State ways

§ 504:79 Ice or snow—local ways

§ 504:80 — —Slipperiness combined with defect in way

§ 504:81 —Local ways—Unnatural accumulations

§ 504:82 —State highways

§ 504:83 — —Unusual accumulations

§ 504:84 —Hazards due to removal efforts—local liability

§ 504:85 — —State liability

§ 504:86 Mud

§ 504:87 Oil or paint—deposit by public entity

§ 504:88 —Deposit by third party

§ 504:88.50 Gravel and the like

§ 504:89 Chemical fog

5. Objects or Obstructions on Surface

§ 504:90 Generally

§ 504:91 Cables, ropes, and barricades

§ 504:92 Islands and median barriers

§ 504:93 Poles, posts, and hydrants

§ 504:94 Equipment and materials

§ 504:95 Debris and refuse

§ 504:96 —Handling by children

§ 504:97 —Rubbish fires

§ 504:98 Abandoned vehicles

§ 504:99 Animals

§ 504:100 Trees, shrubs, and other vegetation

§ 504:101 —Obstructing vision

6. Overhanging or Falling Objects

- § 504:102 Generally
- § 504:103 Trees or limbs falling on traveler
- § 504:104 Clearance beneath overhanging structure
- § 504:105 Adjacent structures

7. Public Utility Equipment

- § 504:106 Electric wires above ground
- § 504:107 Mains and wires below ground

8. Movement of Draw, Lift, or Swing Bridge

- § 504:108 Generally
- § 504:109 Injury to one approaching bridge
- § 504:110 Injury to one on or below bridge

9. Road Curve, Width, or Stop

- § 504:111 Curve in street
- § 504:112 Inadequate width or sudden narrowing of street
- § 504:113 Termination of highway or lane
- § 504:114 Impending stop or speed reduction

H. PROTECTIVE MEASURES AND DEVICES

1. Generally

- § 504:115 Initial improvements
- § 504:116 Upgrading
- § 504:117 Maintenance and repairs
- § 504:118 Inspection
- § 504:119 Precautions while making improvements
- § 504:121 —Structural Work Act

2. Regulatory, Warning, Safety, and Other Devices

- § 504:122 Initial installation—common-law rules
- § 504:123 —Tort Immunity Act
- § 504:124 —State liability
- § 504:125 Duty to maintain
- § 504:126 Signs—Visibility
- § 504:127 —Adequacy and accuracy
- § 504:128 — —Advance warning
- § 504:129 —Falling upon or striking passerby
- § 504:130 —Downed or missing
- § 504:131 Signals

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 504:132 Street lights
- § 504:133 —Illumination or warning of hazards
- § 504:134 —Location
- § 504:135 Warning lights
- § 504:136 Pavement markings
- § 504:137 Rumble strips and speed bumps
- § 504:138 Barricades
- § 504:139 Guardrails
- § 504:140 Manhole, drain, and like covers

### I. NOTICE OF, AND TIME TO REMEDY, CONDITION

- § 504:141 Notice required
- § 504:142 Condition caused by, or under authority of, public entity
- § 504:143 Notice to officer or employee
- § 504:144 Constructive notice
- § 504:145 —Time of condition's existence
- § 504:146 —Knowledge of general conditions, other defects, or similar accidents
- § 504:147 —Known causes likely to produce defect
- § 504:148 —Discoverability on inspection
- § 504:149 Time within which to remedy condition

### J. PROXIMATE CAUSE OF INJURY

- § 504:150 Generally
- § 504:151 Concurrent acts and causes
- § 504:152 Intervening acts

### K. CONDUCT OF PERSON INJURED

- § 504:153 Comparative negligence rule
- § 504:154 Care required generally
- § 504:155 —Children
- § 504:156 —Handicapped persons
- § 504:157 Duty to observe and avoid hazard
- § 504:158 Knowledge of hazard
- § 504:158.05 —Open and obvious dangers
- § 504:158.10 — —Distraction exception
- § 504:159 Choice of ways
- § 504:160 —Crossing street in middle of block
- § 504:161 Traveling at night
- § 504:162 Violation of statute or ordinance

## **II. PUBLIC WAYS: GOVERNMENT CONTRACTORS' LIABILITY**

### **A. COMMON-LAW DUTIES AND LIABILITIES**

#### **1. Generally**

- § 504:163 Care required
- § 504:164 —Duty to warn
- § 504:165 Hazards not created by contractor
- § 504:166 Postcompletion surface defects

#### **2. Particular Conduct**

- § 504:167 Barricading, illuminating, or warning of excavation or obstruction
- § 504:168 —Barricade obstructing travel or vision
- § 504:169 Negligence as to traffic control devices or markings
- § 504:170 Negligence as to detour or lane change
- § 504:171 Vehicles leaving or casting materials on road surface
- § 504:172 Blasting
- § 504:172.50 Designing highway
- § 504:173 Spreading chemical fog

### **B. STATUTORY DUTIES AND LIABILITIES**

- § 504:174 Road Construction Injuries Act

## **III. PUBLIC TRANSIT SYSTEMS**

### **A. INTRODUCTION**

- § 504:184 Generally
- § 504:185 Duty to passengers
- § 504:186 —Injury raising presumption of breach
- § 504:187 —When carrier-passenger relationship exists
- § 504:188 Duty outside carrier-passenger relationship
- § 504:189 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 504:190 Liability for acts of fellow passenger or third person
- § 504:191 —Criminal assault
- § 504:192 Personal liability of officer
- § 504:193 —Indemnification

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**B. MANAGEMENT AND OPERATION OF  
CONVEYANCE**

**1. Generally**

- § 504:194 Violation of safety laws or regulations
- § 504:195 Condition of conveyance—steps
- § 504:196 —Exhaust fumes
- § 504:197 Overcrowding

**2. Receiving Passengers**

- § 504:198 Duty to persons boarding conveyance
- § 504:199 Receiving away from curb or bus stop
- § 504:200 Failure to assist person boarding
- § 504:201 Shutting door on person boarding

**3. Transporting Passengers**

- § 504:202 Generally
- § 504:203 Sudden start or stop
- § 504:204 Collision

**4. Discharging Passengers**

- § 504:205 Duty to persons alighting, generally
- § 504:206 Safe place to alight
- § 504:207 —Discharging away from curb

**C. CONDITION OF STATION AND APPURTENANT  
PROPERTY**

- § 504:208 Degree of care required
- § 504:208.50 Duty
- § 504:209 Notice requirement
- § 504:210 Approaches
- § 504:211 Floors, platforms, and stairs—Water, snow, and ice
- § 504:212 —Foreign matter on
- § 504:213 Defective gate
- § 504:213.50 Adjacent to highway

**IV. PUBLICLY OWNED AIRPORTS**

- § 504:214 Safe ingress and egress for aircraft
- § 504:214.50 —Runway safety area
- § 504:215 Maintenance and use of rescue facilities
- § 504:216 Condition of ramp
- § 504:216.50 Passenger loading zones

## **V. GOVERNMENT VEHICLES AND OPERATORS**

- § 504:217 State liability
- § 504:217.50 —Independent contractors
- § 504:218 —Highway maintenance vehicles
- § 504:219 —Snow removal vehicles
- § 504:220 —Negligence of person injured
- § 504:221 Local liability for independent contractor
- § 504:221.30 Local highway maintenance vehicles
- § 504:222 Personal liability—of state employee
- § 504:223 —Of local employee

## **CHAPTER 505. PROCEDURE**

### **I. NOTICE OF ACTION**

#### **A. NECESSITY**

- § 505:1 Actions against state
- § 505:2 Actions against local government
- § 505:3 Actions against county highway superintendent
- § 505:4 Actions against transit authority
- § 505:5 Waiver
- § 505:6 Actual notice or knowledge is insufficient

#### **B. SUFFICIENCY**

- § 505:7 All essential elements must be reasonably fulfilled
- § 505:8 Date of accident
- § 505:9 Place of accident
- § 505:10 Attending physician's name and address
- § 505:11 Signature
- § 505:12 Service

### **II. LIMITATION OF ACTIONS**

#### **A. IN GENERAL**

- § 505:13 Claims against state
- § 505:14 Claims against local governments
- § 505:15 Claims against transit authority
- § 505:16 Waiver or estoppel

#### **B. TOLLING**

- § 505:17 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 505:18 Minority
- § 505:19 Amended pleadings

**III. CIRCUIT COURT PROCEDURE**

- § 505:20 Jurisdiction
- § 505:20.50 Venue
- § 505:21 Parties
- § 505:22 Pleadings
- § 505:23 —Failure to provide police/fire protection
- § 505:24 —Notice of claim
- § 505:24.50 —Service of process
- § 505:25 Discovery
- § 505:26 Burden of proof
- § 505:27 Evidence—safety rules and regulations
- § 505:27.50 —Prior accidents
- § 505:28 —Magnitude of responsibility
- § 505:29 —Prior injuries
- § 505:30 —Absence of other injuries
- § 505:30.50 Available defenses
- § 505:31 Jury instructions
- § 505:31.05 Contributory negligence
- § 505:31.06 Special interrogatories
- § 505:31.50 Willful and wanton
- § 505:32 Questions of law and fact
- § 505:33 Verdict

**IV. COURT OF CLAIMS PROCEDURE**

**A. EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION**

- § 505:34 Generally
- § 505:35 What are claims against state
- § 505:36 Counterclaims against state
- § 505:37 Third-party claims against state

**B. PROCEEDINGS**

- § 505:38 Petition
- § 505:38.10 Exhaustion of remedies requirement
- § 505:38.20 Dismissal
- § 505:39 Examination of claimant
- § 505:39.10 Damages
- § 505:39.50 —Set-offs and collateral source rule
- § 505:40 Trial

§ 505:41 Review

## Volume 6

### PREMISES LIABILITY

#### CHAPTER 600. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY

##### I. THEORIES OF LIABILITY

###### A. NEGLIGENCE

- § 600:1 Common-law distinctions
- § 600:2 Effect of Premises Liability Act
- § 600:2.50 Private right of action under statute, code or ordinance

###### B. NUISANCE

- § 600:3 Creating or maintaining nuisance

###### C. STRICT LIABILITY

- § 600:4 Landowner not strictly liable

##### II. LIABILITY TO PARTICULAR PERSONS

###### A. PERSONS LAWFULLY ON PREMISES

###### 1. Overview

- § 600:5 Duty of reasonable care
- § 600:6 —Business custom as affecting duty
- § 600:7 —Notice requirement
- § 600:8 Obvious dangers
- § 600:9 —Visitor's foreseeable failure to notice danger
- § 600:9.50 Deliberate encounter exception
- § 600:10 Latent defects
- § 600:11 Duty to aid despite nonliability for initial injury
- § 600:12 Plaintiff's proceeding in dark as negligence

###### 2. Trained Firefighter

- § 600:13 Injury caused by fire
- § 600:14 Injury while investigating false alarm
- § 600:15 Injury caused by condition of premises—Obvious defect

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 600:16 —Known latent defects
- § 600:17 — —To whom must warning be given
- § 600:17.50 — —Carbon monoxide
- § 600:18 —Recovery under Structural Work Act
- § 600:18.10 Duty pursuant to Fire Investigation Act
- 3. Private Citizen Fighting Fire
- § 600:19 Adjoining owner attempting to save own property
- 4. Police Officer
- § 600:20 Duty of reasonable care
- § 600:21 —Risks inherent to occupation
- § 600:22 —Unreasonable risk created by owner
- 5. Meat Inspector
- § 600:23 Risk inherent to occupation as defense

### B. VOLUNTEERS

- § 600:23.50 Generally
- § 600:24 Duty to refrain from wilful and wanton misconduct
- § 600:25 Who is a volunteer?

### C. TRESPASSERS

- § 600:26 Who is a trespasser—Habitual acquiescence
- § 600:27 —Private necessity
- § 600:28 Duty to refrain from wilful and wanton conduct
- § 600:29 —Discovered trespassers
- § 600:30 What is wilful and wanton conduct
- § 600:31 —Concealed condition
- § 600:32 — —Body of water
- § 600:33 —Highly dangerous artificial condition
- § 600:34 — —Spring guns
- § 600:35 —Abandoning effort to prohibit trespassers
- § 600:36 —Obstructing road under continuous use
- § 600:36.50 Permissive user

## III. LIABILITY FOR PARTICULAR CONDITIONS

### A. NATURAL CONDITIONS

#### 1. Overview

- § 600:37 General rule of landowner nonliability

2. Snow & Ice

- § 600:38 No duty to remove natural accumulations
- § 600:39 Effect of hiring snow removal contractor
- § 600:40 Voluntary removal
- § 600:41 Contractual obligation
- § 600:42 Liability for unnatural accumulations
- § 600:43 —Notice requirement

B. USE OF LAND AS ROADWAY

- § 600:44 Duty of reasonable care

C. CONDITION MAKING ACCIDENT POSSIBLE

- § 600:45 Foreseeability of intervening cause

**IV. STATUTES GOVERNING PROPERTY USE**

A. Recreational Use of Land and Water Areas Act

1. Overview

- § 600:45.50 Generally
- § 600:46 No duty of reasonable care owed
- § 600:47 —Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 600:48 —Admission fee charged
- § 600:49 — —Land leased to state
- § 600:50 Effect on user's duty of care
- § 600:50.50 "Casual" use requirement

2. Relationship to Other Statutes

- § 600:51 Premises Liability Act
- § 600:52 Campground Licensing and Recreational Area Act
- § 600:52.50 All terrain vehicle statute of Vehicle Code
- § 600:52.60 Swimming Facility Act

B. Snowmobile Registration and Safety Act

- § 600:53 No duty of reasonable care owed
- § 600:54 —Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 600:54.50 —Occupants
- § 600:55 —Admission fee charged

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**V. LIABILITY OF PERSONS OTHER THAN OWNER OR OPERATOR**

**A. VENDOR**

- § 600:55.50 Generally
- § 600:56 General rule of nonliability
- § 600:57 —Active concealment or failure to reveal defect
- § 600:58 — —Extent of vendor’s liability
- § 600:59 — —Defect required to exist at time of sale
- § 600:60 Sale “as is” as exculpating seller
- § 600:61 Installment sale
- § 600:62 Retention of deed but not possession and control

**B. MORTGAGEE**

- § 600:63 Liability premised on possession and control
- § 600:64 —Right to take possession under mortgage agreement
- § 600:65 —Deed holder as mere mortgagee

**C. TRUSTEE**

- § 600:66 Beneficiary having power of management and control

**D. FRANCHISES**

- § 600:67 Control of premises

**E. AGENT**

- § 600:68 Liability for defects in managed property

**F. ARCHITECTS AND ENGINEERS**

- § 600:69 Duty of reasonable care
- § 600:70 —Delivery not relief from liability
- § 600:71 Role of expert testimony

**G. CONDOMINIUM ASSOCIATION**

- § 600:71.50 Generally
- § 600:72 Duty to protect condominium owner from criminal attack
- § 600:73 Duty to nonowner
- § 600:74 —Protection from criminal attack

**H. CONDOMINIUM OWNER**

§ 600:75 Personal liability for condition of common premises

**I. VOLUNTARY ACTORS**

§ 600:76 Duty to exercise reasonable care

§ 600:77 —Snow removal contractor

§ 600:77.50 Independent Contractors

**VI. CRIMINAL OR INTENTIONAL ACTS OF THIRD PARTIES**

§ 600:78 Duty of reasonable care

§ 600:79 —Acceding to criminal demands

§ 600:79.50 —Voluntary custodian and protectee

§ 600:80 Notice of danger required

§ 600:81 —What constitutes sufficient notice

§ 600:82 Pleading requirements

§§ 600:83-600:100 *[Reserved]*

**CHAPTER 601. ABUTTING OWNERS**

**I. NATURAL CONDITIONS**

§ 601:1 Traditional rule of nonliability

§ 601:2 Falling trees or limbs—Rural areas

§ 601:3 —Residential or urban areas

§ 601:4 Obstruction of vision by vegetation

**II. USE OR CONDITION OF PREMISES**

**A. USE OF PREMISES**

**1. Overview**

§ 601:5 Right to use premises for any lawful purpose

**2. Liability for Particular Acts**

§ 601:6 Use causing fright to team on highway

§ 601:7 Maintaining premises on both sides of public street

§ 601:8 Conducting athletic contests where ball leaves premises

**B. CONDITION OF PREMISES**

§ 601:9 Premises in disrepair

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 601:10 —Applicability of res ipsa loquitur
- § 601:11 Liability for negligence of independent contractor

**III. SIDEWALK, PARKWAY, OR STREET CONDITIONS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 601:12 Common-law rule of nonliability
- § 601:13 —Effect of statute shifting liability to abutting landowner
- § 601:14 Duty to provide means of ingress and egress
- § 601:15 —Extension of duty beyond landowner’s premises

**B. LIABILITY FOR PARTICULAR DEFECTS**

**1. Surface Defects**

- § 601:16 Condition caused by abutting landowner
- § 601:17 —Duty with regard to excavations under sidewalk
- § 601:18 Condition not caused or maintained by abutting landowner

**2. Obstruction of Sidewalk**

- § 601:19 Right of abutting landowner to temporarily obstruct sidewalk
- § 601:20 Liability for injuries resulting from obstruction
- § 601:21 —Emergency obstruction defense

**3. Snow and Ice**

- § 601:22 Natural accumulation—no common-law duty to remove
- § 601:23 —Right of municipality to compel removal
- § 601:24 —Immunity from damages resulting from residential snow removal
- § 601:25 Unnatural accumulation—liability of abutting landowner
- § 601:26 — —Ice on sidewalk
- § 601:27 — —Obstruction of sidewalk

**IV. ACTS OF THIRD PERSONS**

- § 601:28 Criminal attack

**V. PROCEDURE**

- § 601:29 Joinder of municipality and abutting landowner

- § 601:30 Adverse witness status determined at time of trial
- § 601:31 Modification of jury instruction regarding interference with use of sidewalk
- §§ 601:32-601:40 *[Reserved]*

## **CHAPTER 602. RESIDENTIAL PROPERTY**

### **I. LIABILITY FOR INJURY TO PARTICULAR PERSONS**

- § 602:1 Social guest as licensee—Common-law view
- § 602:2 —Distinction between licensee and invitee abolished
- § 602:3 Babysitter
- § 602:4 Fireman
- § 602:4.10 Policeman
- § 602:5 Rescuer
- § 602:5.10 Real estate manager/inspector
- § 602:5.50 Laborer

### **II. THEORIES OF LIABILITY**

#### **A. NEGLIGENCE**

##### **1. Overview**

- § 602:6 Proof of breach of particular duty required
- § 602:6.10 Open and obvious dangers
- § 602:6.20 —Distraction exception

##### **2. Particular Acts or Omissions as Breach of Duty**

- § 602:7 Failure to warn of obvious defect
- § 602:8 Failure to illuminate entrance
- § 602:9 Failure to remove snow or ice
- § 602:10 Failure to guard against criminal attack

#### **B. BREACH OF STATUTORY DUTY**

- § 602:11 Structural Work Act—Homeowner as person “in charge of” construction
- § 602:12 —Permanent deck as scaffold
- § 602:12.10 Social host liability
- § 602:12.20 Beach Act

### **III. LIABILITY FOR PARTICULAR CONDITIONS**

- § 602:13 Stairways, steps, landings

## **CHAPTER 603. LANDLORD & TENANT**

### **I. OVERVIEW**

- § 603:1 Traditional rule of landlord nonliability
- § 603:2 —Breach of warranty of habitability
- § 603:3 —Strict liability
- § 603:4 Lessee not required to make structural repairs
- § 603:5 Signature not required to bind lessee in possession
- § 603:6 Choice of hazardous route as comparative negligence
- § 603:7 Lessee's alienation of leased property as sublease or assignment
- § 603:8 Injury suffered during inspection prior to renting

### **II. EXCEPTIONS TO RULE OF LANDLORD NONLIABILITY**

#### **A. LATENT DEFECT EXISTING AT TIME OF LEASING**

- § 603:9 Landlord's duty to inform tenant
- § 603:10 —Effect of month-to-month lease
- § 603:11 —Requirement that defect not be discoverable by tenant

#### **B. FRAUDULENT CONCEALMENT OF DEFECT**

- § 603:12 Actual notice by landlord required

#### **C. DEFECT AS NUISANCE**

- § 603:13 Requirement that defect be latent
- § 603:14 What constitutes a nuisance?

#### **D. PROMISE BY LANDLORD TO REPAIR**

- § 603:15 Covenant made prior to, or contemporaneously with, lease
- § 603:16 Landlord's duty to inspect premises
- § 603:17 —Written notice not required
- § 603:18 —Particularity of notice
- § 603:19 Landlord must have reasonable opportunity to repair
- § 603:20 Covenant entered into after execution of lease
- § 603:21 Existence of promise to repair—admissibility of parol evidence

- § 603:22 —Reservation of right to enter or make repairs
- § 603:23 —Course of conduct in making prior repairs
- § 603:24 —Lessor to be informed of repairs in excess of specified amount
- § 603:25 —Structural repairs
- § 603:26 — —Lessor's consent required to make changes
- § 603:27 —Sublease by lessee who originally covenanted to repair

#### **E. RETENTION OF CONTROL BY LANDLORD**

- § 603:28 Duty to exercise reasonable care
- § 603:29 —Injury on demised premises resulting from condition of common area
- § 603:30 Establishing control of property
- § 603:31 —Agreement to make specific repair as assumption of control
- § 603:32 —Usage of property by tenants
- § 603:33 —Use of *res ipsa loquitur* where control at issue
- § 603:34 —Evidence of subsequent repair
- § 603:35 — —In light of lease requiring repair by tenant
- § 603:36 Retention of control over part of leased premises
- § 603:37 Control over adjacent property
- § 603:38 Notice of defect required
- § 603:39 —Latent defects
- § 603:40 Defenses—lessee's contractual assumption of duty to repair
- § 603:41 —Plaintiff's unlawful conduct at time of injury

#### **F. VIOLATION OF ORDINANCE**

- § 603:42 Prima facie evidence of negligence
- § 603:43 Specific provisions—Premises especially liable to fire
- § 603:44 —Provision of fire escapes
- § 603:45 —Storage of flammables
- § 603:46 —Provision of window hardware
- § 603:47 —Placement of stove
- § 603:48 —Direction of door swing
- § 603:49 —Provision of handrail
- § 603:49.50 —Maintenance of exterior premises

### **III. REPAIRS VOLUNTARILY MADE BY LANDLORD**

- § 603:50 Reasonable care standard

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**IV. EMPLOYMENT OF INDEPENDENT CONTRACTOR**

- § 603:51 Landlord having duty to repair
- § 603:52 —Premises under landlord's control
- § 603:53 Landlord having no duty to repair

**V. COVENANTS EXCULPATING LESSOR FROM LIABILITY**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 603:54 Validity
- § 603:55 —Lessor's divestiture of complete control not prohibited

**B. COVENANTS IN PRESTATUTE LEASES**

- § 603:56 Enforcement by nonsigning lessor
- § 603:57 Validity against third party
- § 603:58 —Husband's signature as lessee not bar to wife's recovery
- § 603:59 Injury to signing tenant while in another's apartment
- § 603:60 Applicability to subsequent lessor
- § 603:61 Effect of extension or renewal of lease

**VI. LIABILITY FOR PARTICULAR CONDITIONS**

**A. ABUTTING PREMISES**

- § 603:62 Defective covering over sidewalk opening
- § 603:63 —Control at issue

**B. ANIMALS**

- § 603:64 Keeping vicious animal

**C. APPLIANCES**

- § 603:65 Gas accumulation because of stove placement

**D. CEILINGS**

- § 603:66 Falling plaster

**E. DOORS**

- § 603:67 Failure to install safety glass—under statute

§ 603:68 —Common-law liability

§ 603:69 Placement of doorknob

#### F. ELECTRICAL SYSTEM

§ 603:70 Use of E-base fuses

§ 603:71 Location of fuse box

#### G. ELEVATORS

§ 603:72 Landlord as common carrier

§ 603:73 Failure to maintain safety devices

#### H. ESCALATORS

§ 603:74 Nonmoving handrail

#### I. EXTERIOR STAIRWAYS AND PORCHES

§ 603:75 Failure to secure

§ 603:76 Absence of handrail

§ 603:77 Construction or maintenance of handrail

§ 603:78 —Burden of proof on injured party

#### J. FIRE SAFETY

§ 603:79 Fire escape—no common-law duty to provide

§ 603:80 —When required by statute

§ 603:81 Fire alarms and smoke detectors

§ 603:82 Defects—Single exit, no fire door, combustible  
furniture

§ 603:83 —Flammable wooden premises

#### K. FLOORS

§ 603:84 When party in control is liable

§ 603:85 —Waxing of hardwood floor

§ 603:86 —Mopping of hallway floor

#### L. INTERIOR STAIRWAYS AND HALLWAYS

##### 1. Illumination

§ 603:87 Landlord's duty to light common stairway or  
hallway

§ 603:88 —Failure to turn on light as violation of ordinance

##### 2. Condition of Stairs

§ 603:89 Uniform riser height and tread width required

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 603:90 Cluttered and dimly lit stairs  
§ 603:91 Failure to maintain paint of stair nosings

3. Condition of Handrail

§ 603:92 Handrail required  
§ 603:93 Missing balusters  
§ 603:94 Improper repair of banister

4. Condition of Hallway

§ 603:95 Floor slippery after mopping  
§ 603:96 Torn carpet—evidence of plaintiff's prior stumbling and intoxication  
§ 603:97 Failure to repair hall window

M. PLUMBING AND HEATING SYSTEMS

1. Heating Systems

§ 603:98 Furnace or boiler—failure to instruct as to use  
§ 603:99 —Effect of landlord's annual inspection  
§ 603:100 Heater—unshielded flame  
§ 603:101 Hot exposed pipes—No common-law duty to insulate  
§ 603:102 —As violative of safe heating ordinance  
§ 603:103 —As violative of covenant to repair  
§ 603:104 Failure to provide heat—Liability for injury from alternative heat source

2. Plumbing System

§ 603:105 Clogged toilet  
§ 603:106 Water heater—failure to install safety valve  
§ 603:106.10 Hot water causing burns  
§ 603:107 —Clogged flue or chimney

N. ROOF

§ 603:108 Leakage

O. SNOW AND ICE

1. Natural Accumulations

§ 603:109 No common-law duty to remove  
§ 603:110 Contractual assumption of duty  
§ 603:111 —Validity of agreement  
§ 603:112 —Failure to cover all steps with salt as breach of duty

- § 603:113 Contract between landlord and janitor as imposing liability
- § 603:114 Reliance on past gratuitous removal
- § 603:115 —When reliance appropriate

## 2. Unnatural Accumulations

- § 603:116 Landlord's duty to prevent
- § 603:117 Accumulation as unnatural—Resulting from design defect
- § 603:118 —Resulting from pedestrian traffic
- § 603:118.50 —Resulting from disrepair
- § 603:119 Voluntary snow removal by landlord
- § 603:120 —Denial of access to handrail

## P. WINDOWS

- § 603:121 Window hardware missing
- § 603:122 Loose screens

## Q. YARD

- § 603:123 Storage of objects in common area
- § 603:123.50 Paint chips
- § 603:123.60 —Private right of action under statute or code

## VII. INTENTIONAL OR CRIMINAL ACTS OF THIRD PERSONS

### A. COMMON-LAW LIABILITY

#### 1. General Rule of Landlord Nonliability

- § 603:124 No duty to protect tenants or their guests
- § 603:125 —Action by landlord's employee
- § 603:126 —Action by tenant's employee

#### 2. Particular Circumstances as Imposing Liability

- § 603:127 Overview
- § 603:128 Condition of common area
- § 603:129 Knowledge of prior similar incidents
- § 603:130 —Landlord's breach of duty as proximate cause
- § 603:131 Violation of building code
- § 603:132 Violation of consumer fraud statute

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**B. LANDLORD'S ASSUMPTION OF DUTY TO PROTECT**

**1. Overview**

§ 603:133 Negligent provision of security measures

**2. Conduct as Assumption of Duty**

§ 603:134 Control of master keys

§ 603:135 Agreement to maintain locks and provide lighting

§ 603:136 Investigation of trespasser on premises

§ 603:137 Control of security devices

§ 603:138 Provision of security devices and security force

§ 603:139 —Burglar alarm known to be inoperable

§ 603:140 Contractual duty to provide security

§ 603:141 Lease nondisturbance clause

**3. Hiring of Private Security Force**

§ 603:142 Not insurance of safety

§ 603:143 Duty to use care in hiring

§ 603:144 Duty not to increase danger

§§ 603:145-603:200 *[Reserved]*

**CHAPTER 604. COMMERCIAL PREMISES**

**I. OVERVIEW**

**A. BUSINESS PATRONS**

§ 604:1 Duty of reasonable care owed

§ 604:2 —Obvious dangers

§ 604:2.05 — —Distraction exception

§ 604:2.10 —Deliberate encounter exception

§ 604:3 Notice requirement

§ 604:4 —Injury caused by essential business instrumentality

§ 604:5 Latent defects

§ 604:6 —Condition made dangerous by snow and ice

§ 604:7 Use of fixtures and appliances

§ 604:8 —Falling or protruding equipment

**B. VOLUNTEERS**

§ 604:9 Duty to refrain from wilful and wanton conduct

§ 604:10 Who is a volunteer?

§ 604:11 —Responding to request to stop shoplifter

§ 604:12 —Assisting in repair of air-conditioner

## II. LIABILITY FOR PARTICULAR CONDITIONS

### A. ENTRYWAYS, DOORWAYS, AND VESTIBULES

- § 604:13 Exterior door; swinging—encroachment of vestibule
- § 604:13.50 —Obstacle in path of travel
- § 604:14 —Handle defect
- § 604:15 —Rise in doorway—injury to handicapped customer
- § 604:16 —Automatic door opener
- § 604:17 —Automatic door opener mat—gap in edging
- § 604:18 Exterior door; revolving—too few swinging doors
- § 604:19 —Revolving with excessive speed
- § 604:20 — —When expert testimony required
- § 604:21 —Failure to voluntarily assist patron
- § 604:22 Ice formed as result of water used to fight fire
- § 604:23 Tracked in water, snow, or ice
- § 604:24 —Prior voluntary removal
- § 604:25 —Terrazzo or asphalt tile floors
- § 604:26 — —Brass strip in terrazzo floor
- § 604:27 — —Provision of mat

### B. INTERIOR PREMISES

#### 1. Affirmative Acts By Operator or Employee

- § 604:28 Creation of mob scene
- § 604:29 Operation of refuse cart

#### 2. Door or Gate

- § 604:30 At top of stairs—absence
- § 604:31 —Failure to close
- § 604:32 Improper closure
- § 604:32.50 Lighting

#### 3. Elevator

- § 604:33 Operator as common carrier

#### 4. Escalator

- § 604:34 Operator not common carrier
- § 604:35 Widely spaced slats

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4A. Fire Safety

§ 604:35.50 Fire alarms and smoke detectors

5. Floors and Stairways

§ 604:36 Waxing or polishing

§ 604:37 —Application on an incline

§ 604:38 —Failure to warn of work being done by contractor

§ 604:39 Surface covering obscuring existence of step

§ 604:40 Foreign substance—When owner liable

§ 604:41 —Substance present through act of owner or servant

§ 604:42 — —Substance related to defendant's business

§ 604:43 — —Evidence giving rise to inference of defendant's negligence

§ 604:44 —Constructive notice

§ 604:45 — —Regular and recurring dangerous condition

§ 604:46 —Fall while cleanup in progress

§ 604:47 Plaintiff's failure to look at floor as comparative negligence

§ 604:48 Provision of curving stairway

§ 604:49 Failure to secure movable stairway

§ 604:50 Defect in step

§ 604:51 Failure to provide handrail

§ 604:51.50 Other conditions

6. Items Falling from Shelves, Display Signs, Carts and Related Items

§ 604:52 Reasonable care in stocking shelves required

§ 604:53 Improper display of items

§ 604:54 —Third party causing items to fall

7. Windows

§ 604:55 Placement of chair in front of plate glass window

C. EXTERIOR PREMISES

1. Storefront

§ 604:56 All-glass wall facing parking lot

§ 604:56.02 Sidewalk or street

§ 604:56.03 Protective barrier around premises

§ 604:56.05 Defective sidewalk

§ 604:56.10 Generally

## 2. Loading Dock

- § 604:57 Dangerous step
- § 604:57.50 Hazardous dockplate
- § 604:58 Use of lubricant
- § 604:58.10 Delivery trucks

## 3. Parking Lot

- § 604:59 Duty of reasonable care
- § 604:60 Fall by patron—bumper obscured by weeds
- § 604:61 —Stones on lot
- § 604:62 —Failure to provide carryout service
- § 604:63 — —Past provision of service
- § 604:64 Injury caused by moving vehicle—unconscious driver
- § 604:65 —Unattended vehicle
- § 604:66 —Failure to install traffic control devices
- § 604:66.50 Lighting

## 4. Parking Garage

- § 604:67 Failure to warn of ramp-edge dropoff
- § 604:68 Hole in floor

## 5. Gas Station

- § 604:69 Storage tank fill pipes—administrative regulation as standard of care
- § 604:70 —Location of fill pipes as proximate cause
- § 604:71 Self-service gas pumping accidents
- § 604:71.50 Air hoses

## 5A. Railroad-Owned Property

- § 604:71.60 Foliage

## 6. Snow and Ice

- § 604:72 No duty to remove natural accumulations
- § 604:72.50 —Exception when accumulation due to design and construction of building
- § 604:73 Voluntary removal
- § 604:74 What are unnatural accumulations—Ruts and tracks
- § 604:75 —Runoff from sloped surface
- § 604:76 — —Snow plowed to high end of sloped lot
- § 604:76.10 Delivery truck blocking footpath through snow and ice

## D. ANIMALS

- § 604:77 Scierter not required

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 604:77.50 Duty of reasonable care

**III. CRIMINAL ACTS OF THIRD PARTIES**

**A. INJURY TO BUSINESS PATRON**

1. Overview

§ 604:78 Duty owed

§ 604:79 Foreseeability requirement

§ 604:80 —Shopping centers

§ 604:81 Injury sustained while responding to operator's plea for help

2. Particular Action or Condition as Breach of Duty

§ 604:82 Failure to accede to criminal's demands

§ 604:82.05 Pursuing or detaining suspect

§ 604:82.10 Providing security

§ 604:83 Firing shots at fleeing criminal

§ 604:84 Inadequate lighting

**B. INJURY TO POLICE OFFICER**

§ 604:85 Duty owed

§ 604:86 Risk of criminal attack as assumed risk

§§ 604:87-604:100 *[Reserved]*

**CHAPTER 605. CONSTRUCTION ACTIVITIES**

**I. COMMON-LAW RECOVERY**

**A. IN GENERAL**

§ 605:1 Generally

§ 605:2 Effect of acceptance of work by owner

§ 605:3 —Rejection of "accepted work" doctrine

§ 605:4 — —Restatement of Torts 2d § 385

§ 605:5 Reliance upon specifications

§ 605:6 Liability of architects

§ 605:7 Proximate cause

**B. BUILDINGS**

1. In General

§ 605:8 Generally

§ 605:9 Circumstances demonstrating nonliability

2. Duties Owed to Others

§ 605:9.50 Generally

§ 605:10 Duty to foreseeable occupants of building

§ 605:11 Buildings being demolished

3. Particular Conditions

§ 605:12 Collapsing walls

§ 605:13 Holes in floors

§ 605:13.50 Asbestos removal

§ 605:14 Holes in floors—Premises being demolished

§ 605:15 Piles of excavated dirt and other debris

§ 605:15.05 Ruts in ground

§ 605:15.10 Walkways and bridges

C. POWERLINES

§ 605:16 Generally

D. SEWERS

§ 605:17 Generally

E. GAS LINES

§ 605:17.50 Generally

**II. STRUCTURAL WORK ACT**

§ 605:18 Generally

§ 605:19 Volunteer construction workers

§ 605:20 Persons involved in nonconstruction activities

§ 605:21 —Building inspectors

§§ 605:22-605:30 *[Reserved]*

**CHAPTER 606. UTILITIES**

**I. ELECTRIC UTILITIES**

A. DUTIES OF UTILITY

1. In General

§ 606:1 Generally

§ 606:2 Relevant factors in duty determination

§ 606:3 —Foreseeability of accident

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 606:4 — —“Objectively reasonable” requirement

§ 606:5 Contracts disclaiming liability

2. Specific Duties

§ 606:6 Duty to insulate

§ 606:7 Placement of wires

§ 606:8 Regulation of voltage

§ 606:9 Supervision, inspection, and maintenance of  
equipment

§ 606:10 Warnings

§ 606:11 —Dangerous nature of powerlines

§ 606:12 —Material having appearance of insulation

§ 606:13 —Resumption of power

§ 606:14 Equipment of others—customers

§ 606:15 —Distributing companies

§ 606:16 —Telephone companies

§ 606:17 Duty arising from particular location

3. Duties to Particular Persons

§ 606:18 Children

§ 606:19 Trespassers

§ 606:20 Workers

4. Standard of Care in Exercising Duty

§ 606:21 Generally

B. DUTIES OF PERSONS OR ENTITIES OTHER  
THAN UTILITY

§ 606:22 Owners of premises receiving service

§ 606:23 Persons approaching wires

C. LIABILITY FOR CONDITIONS CREATED BY  
UTILITY

1. Poles

§ 606:24 Defective poles

§ 606:25 Poles lying on ground

§ 606:26 Placement of standing poles

§ 606:26.50 Cut poles

2. Power

§ 606:27 Termination of power

3. Steel Towers

§ 606:28 As attractive nuisances

4. Wires

- § 606:29 Low-altitude wires
- § 606:30 —Injuries to children
- § 606:31 Coils of wire left on ground
- § 606:32 Fallen wires on ground
- § 606:33 Failure to insulate
- § 606:34 Dangerous placement of powerlines

D. ELECTROCUTION RESULTING FROM VICTIM'S ACT

- § 606:35 Climbing poles
- § 606:36 Climbing trees near lines
- § 606:37 Contact of instrumentality with powerline
- § 606:38 —Acts by children

E. CAUSATION

- § 606:39 Generally
- § 606:40 Intervening acts

II. GAS UTILITIES

A. ESCAPING GAS

1. Responsibilities of Utility

- § 606:41 General obligations—To keep gas within mains
- § 606:42 —To shut off escaping gas
- § 606:43 Equipment of others
- § 606:44 Standard of care
- § 606:45 Bases of liability for escaping gas
- § 606:46 Inspections
- § 606:47 Shutting off service
- § 606:48 Notice of leaking gas
- § 606:49 Failure to repair leak

2. Responsibilities of Customer

- § 606:50 Generally

B. EXCAVATIONS

- § 606:51 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 606:52 Subsequent subsidence—failure to compact or refill
- § 606:53 —After laying blacktop
- § 606:54 Excavations by others

C. EQUIPMENT INTERFERING WITH HIGHWAY TRAVEL

- § 606:55 Generally

D. CAUSATION

- § 606:56 Generally
- § 606:57 Concurrent negligence of third person

**III. TELEPHONE AND TELEGRAPH COMPANIES**

A. GENERALLY

- § 606:58 Standard of care
- § 606:59 Liability for acts of power company

B. PARTICULAR ACTIVITIES

1. In General

- § 606:60 Excavations
- § 606:61 Termination of service

2. Construction, Maintenance, and Use of Equipment

- § 606:62 Poles
- § 606:63 Telephone booths
- § 606:64 Wires

C. CAUSATION

- § 606:65 Generally

**IV. WATER UTILITIES**

- § 606:66 Generally

**V. STATUTORY LIABILITY OF UTILITIES**

- § 606:67 Generally
- § 606:68 Trespassers' actions under statute

## **VI. PLEADINGS**

### **A. ELECTRIC UTILITIES**

§ 606:69 Generally

### **B. TELEPHONE COMPANIES**

§ 606:70 Causation

§ 606:71 Ownership of wires conceded

§ 606:71.30 Indemnity

## **VII. EVIDENCE**

### **A. RES IPSA LOQUITUR**

§ 606:72 Electric utilities

§ 606:73 Gas utilities

§ 606:74 Telephone companies

### **B. PARTICULAR EVIDENCE**

§ 606:75 Cause of gas explosion

§ 606:76 Electric shock

§ 606:77 Manner of repaving excavations

§ 606:78 Prior accidents

§ 606:79 Statutes, ordinances, and rules

§ 606:80 —Public Utilities Act

§ 606:81 Subsequent conditions

§ 606:82 Wilful misconduct

## **VIII. INSTRUCTIONS**

§ 606:83 Gas utilities

§ 606:84 Telephone companies

§§ 606:85-606:100 [*Reserved*]

## **CHAPTER 607. INJURIES TO CHILDREN**

### **I. IN GENERAL**

§ 607:1 Generally

§ 607:2 Attractive nuisance doctrine

§ 607:3 —Doctrine abolished

§ 607:4 Role of attractiveness under *Kahn v James Burton Co.*

### **II. CREATION OF DUTY, GENERALLY**

§ 607:5 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 607:6 Owner’s or occupant’s knowledge of danger required  
§ 607:7 Standard of care  
§ 607:8 Parental responsibility  
§ 607:9 Burden of remedying condition  
§ 607:10 Status—landowner or occupant  
§ 607:11 —Child  
§ 607:12 Statutes

**III. FORESEEABILITY OF INJURY**

§ 607:13 Foreseeable presence of children  
§ 607:14 Foreseeability of child’s act  
§ 607:15 —Intentional and malicious acts  
§ 607:16 Existence of dangerous condition as prerequisite

**IV. DANGEROUS CONDITIONS**

**A. GENERALLY**

**1. In General**

§ 607:17 Generally  
§ 607:18 Defective structures  
§ 607:19 Determination of dangerous condition  
§ 607:20 —Supreme Court’s “inherently dangerous”  
requirement  
§ 607:21 —Appellate courts’ expanded view

**2. “Inherently Dangerous” Conditions**

§ 607:22 Buildings  
§ 607:23 —Building components  
§ 607:24 Children’s games  
§ 607:25 Containers for refuse  
§ 607:26 Curbing  
§ 607:27 Dirt and sand  
§ 607:28 Dogs  
§ 607:29 Embankments by natural waters  
§ 607:30 Junk or debris  
§ 607:31 Lawnmowers  
§ 607:32 Railroad cars  
§ 607:33 Slaking lime  
§ 607:34 Stumps  
§ 607:34.50 Swing  
§ 607:35 Tree and shrub growth  
§ 607:36 Bodies of water

§ 607:37 —Retention ponds

**3. Conditions Considered With Surrounding Circumstances**

§ 607:37.50 Generally

§ 607:38 Piles of dirt or sand

§ 607:39 Piles of lumber

§ 607:40 Trees and objects next to trees

**B. OBVIOUS RISKS**

**1. In General**

§ 607:41 Generally

§ 607:42 Conditions and risks considered obvious

**2. Factors in Making Determination**

§ 607:43 Age and experience of child

§ 607:44 —Specific age considered important

§ 607:45 —Children of tender years

§ 607:46 Knowledge of particular danger

§ 607:47 —Concealment of danger

§ 607:48 Natural conditions

§ 607:49 Previous exposure

**V. CAUSATION**

§ 607:50 Generally

**VI. PLEADINGS AND EVIDENCE**

**A. PLEADINGS**

§ 607:51 Allegations relating to danger

§ 607:52 Allegation that area was frequented by children

**B. EVIDENCE**

**1. Particular Evidence**

§ 607:53 Expert testimony

§ 607:54 IQ tests

**2. Particular Matters**

§ 607:55 Cost of remedying dangerous condition

§ 607:56 Child's knowledge of danger

**3. Presumptions and Burden of Proof**

§ 607:57 Presumptions

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 607:58 —Child's incapacity for negligence
- § 607:59 —Res ipsa loquitur
- § 607:60 Burden of proof
- §§ 607:61-607:100 *[Reserved]*

**Volume 7**

**PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

**CHAPTER 700. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY**

**I. OVERVIEW**

- § 700:1 Strict liability in tort, generally
- § 700:2 —Elements
- § 700:3 Absolute liability distinguished
- § 700:4 Breach of warranty product liability
- § 700:5 Notice of breach requirement
- § 700:6 Negligence product liability
- § 700:7 Injury to plaintiff requirement

**II. PRODUCT REQUIREMENT**

- § 700:8 Generally
- § 700:9 Services
- § 700:10 Blood, organs, or tissue
- § 700:11 Raw materials
- § 700:12 Unfinished products
- § 700:12.50 Warning labels
- § 700:13 Buildings and building parts
- § 700:14 Condominium units
- § 700:15 Rental units
- § 700:16 Highway construction
- § 700:17 Electricity
- § 700:18 Electric powerlines
- § 700:19 X-radiation
- § 700:20 Living creatures
- § 700:21 —Dogs
- § 700:22 Legal forms
- § 700:22.50 Medical forms

**III. MANUFACTURING/DISTRIBUTION CHAIN  
REQUIREMENT**

- § 700:23 Generally

- § 700:24 Manufacturers
- § 700:25 Component part manufacturers
- § 700:26 Apparent manufacturers
- § 700:27 Nonmanufacturing designers
- § 700:28 Testing laboratories
- § 700:29 Assemblers
- § 700:30 Installers
- § 700:31 Sellers
- § 700:32 Casual sellers
- § 700:33 Used articles—Casual sellers
- § 700:34 —Dealers
- § 700:35 —Sale advisers
- § 700:36 —Commercial lessors
- § 700:37 —Casual lessors
- § 700:38 Gratuitous lenders
- § 700:39 Financial lessors
- § 700:40 Trademark licensors
- § 700:41 Product endorsers
- § 700:42 Corporate parent
- § 700:42.50 Corporate predecessors
- § 700:43 Corporate successors
- § 700:44 —Sole proprietor's successor
- § 700:45 —De facto merger exception
- § 700:46 —Continuing relationship exception
- § 700:47 —Product line exception
- § 700:48 Market share liability
- § 700:49 Concerted action liability
- § 700:49.20 Concurrent negligence
- § 700:50 Enterprise liability
- § 700:51 Alternative liability

#### **IV. UNREASONABLY DANGEROUS REQUIREMENT**

##### **A. IN GENERAL**

- § 700:52 Generally
- § 700:52.30 Foreign-natural doctrine
- § 700:53 Foreseeable use factor
- § 700:53.50 Consumer contemplation test
- § 700:53.70 Risk utility test

##### **B. DEFECTIVE DESIGN**

- § 700:54 Generally

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 700:55 Test of defective design
- § 700:56 Feasible alternative design
- § 700:57 Absence of safety devices
- § 700:58 Multifunctional machines
- § 700:59 Lack of safe maintenance access
- § 700:60 Manufacture to another's specifications
- § 700:61 Component part manufacturers

### C. DEFECTIVE MANUFACTURE

- § 700:62 Generally
- § 700:63 Use and wear distinguished

### D. FAILURE TO WARN OR RECALL

- § 700:64 Generally
- § 700:65 Defendant's knowledge of danger as prerequisite
- § 700:66 Newly discovered condition
- § 700:67 Obvious dangers
- § 700:68 Unequal knowledge requirement
- § 700:69 Allergenic products
- § 700:70 Bulk seller's duty to warn
- § 700:71 Types of warnings
- § 700:72 Adequacy of warnings

## V. PROTECTED PERSONS REQUIREMENT

- § 700:73 Generally
- § 700:74 Foreseeability test
- § 700:75 User/nonuser test rejected
- § 700:76 Bystander test rejected
- § 700:77 Employees
- § 700:78 Mechanics
- § 700:79 Firefighters
- § 700:80 Armed services personnel
- § 700:81 Passengers or pedestrians
- § 700:82 Children
- § 700:83 Unborn

## VI. PROXIMATE CAUSE REQUIREMENT

- § 700:84 Generally
- § 700:85 Foreseeability test
- § 700:86 Multiple causes
- § 700:87 Intervening acts

- § 700:88 —Criminal acts
- § 700:88.05 Asbestos cases
- § 700:88.10 —Fiber drift theory
- § 700:88.20 Lead paint

## **VII. DEFENSES AND DAMAGES-REDUCERS**

### **A. SUBSTANTIVE DEFENSES**

- § 700:89 Comparative fault
- § 700:90 Assumption of risk
- § 700:91 —Knowledge of danger
- § 700:92 —Deliberate exposure to danger
- § 700:93 Product alteration
- § 700:94 —Foreseeable alterations
- § 700:95 Product misuse
- § 700:96 —Foreseeable misuse
- § 700:96.50 Compliance with regulations or accepted standards
- § 700:97 Product incapable of being made safe
- § 700:97.50 —Inherent characteristics
- § 700:98 State of the art
- § 700:99 Other safe product available
- § 700:100 Unusual susceptibility
- § 700:101 Comparative liability calculation
- § 700:101.10 Preemption
- § 700:101.20 —National Traffic and Motor Vehicle Safety Act
- § 700:101.30 —Federal Hazardous Substances Act
- § 700:101.35 —Federal Insecticide Fungicide and Rodenticide Act
- § 700:101.40 Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act
- § 700:101.50 Protection of Lawful Commerce in Arms Act

### **B. REPOSE AND LIMITATIONS**

- § 700:102 Repose and limitations distinguished
- § 700:103 Which statute applies
- § 700:104 Repose 12-year and 10-year periods
- § 700:105 Product alteration repose
- § 700:106 Discovery rule
- § 700:107 —Interaction with other repose periods
- § 700:108 —Sudden traumatic event rule
- § 700:109 —Effect of minority or disability
- § 700:110 Refiling statute
- § 700:111 Indemnity claims
- § 700:111.30 Other limitations

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VIII. CONTRIBUTION AND INDEMNITY**

- § 700:112 Contribution and indemnity distinguished
- § 700:113 Pretort relationship indemnity requirement
- § 700:114 What relationships qualify
- § 700:115 Upstream and downstream liability
- § 700:116 Seller's right of recovery from manufacturer
- § 700:117 Employer's right of recovery from manufacturer
- § 700:118 Manufacturer's right of indemnity from employer
- § 700:119 Manufacturer's right of contribution from employer
- § 700:120 Fabricator's right of indemnity from buyer-designer
- § 700:121 Settlement agreements

**CHAPTER 701. PARTICULAR PRODUCTS**

**I. FOOD AND DRINK**

- § 701:1 Beverages—Foreign substances
- § 701:1.10 Food—Foreign substances
- § 701:2 Alcoholic content
- § 701:3 Bottle breakage or explosion
- § 701:4 Food poisoning
- § 701:5 Food donors' immunity
- § 701:5.30 Candy

**II. DRUGS AND VACCINES**

- § 701:6 Generally
- § 701:7 Manufacturer's failure to warn
- § 701:8 Ignorance of danger
- § 701:9 Warnings to learned intermediaries
- § 701:10 Pharmacist's liability
- § 701:10.10 National childhood vaccine injury act
- § 701:10.30 Medical devices

**III. PERSONAL PRODUCTS**

- § 701:11 Personal soap
- § 701:12 Deodorants
- § 701:13 Cosmetics
- § 701:14 Tampons
- § 701:15 Clothing
- § 701:16 Crutches
- § 701:16.50 Prosthesis
- § 701:16.75 Contact lenses

#### **IV. HOUSEHOLD PRODUCTS**

- § 701:17 Stoves
- § 701:18 Refrigerators
- § 701:19 Beds
- § 701:19.50 Children's equipment—Children's Product Safety Act
- § 701:20 Furnaces
- § 701:21 Space heaters
- § 701:22 Water heaters
- § 701:22.20 Air conditioners
- § 701:22.50 Hoses
- § 701:23 Bottled gas
- § 701:23.30 Cigarette lighter
- § 701:24 Lawnmowers
- § 701:24.50 Weed trimmers
- § 701:25 Cleaners and solvents
- § 701:25.50 Vacuum cleaners
- § 701:25.60 Pesticides
- § 701:26 Drain cleaners
- § 701:27 Swimming pools
- § 701:28 Mobile homes

#### **V. TOYS, GAMES, AND SPORTING GOODS**

- § 701:29 Toys
- § 701:29.50 —Children's Product Safety Act
- § 701:30 Boomerangs
- § 701:31 Darts
- § 701:32 Lawn darts
- § 701:33 Models
- § 701:34 Football helmets
- § 701:35 Snowmobiles
- § 701:35.50 Ski bindings
- § 701:36 Trampolines
- § 701:36.50 Jungle gym
- § 701:37 Pole vaulting equipment
- § 701:37.50 Exercise equipment
- § 701:38 Air guns
- § 701:39 Firearms
- § 701:40 Handguns
- § 701:41 Tear gas guns and tear gas
- § 701:41.50 Golf equipment
- § 701:41.60 Nunchucks

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VI. VEHICLES AND CRAFTS**

**A. COMPONENTS AND ACCESSORIES**

§ 701:42	Bodies and frames
§ 701:43	Bumpers
§ 701:44	Fuel tanks
§ 701:45	Steering mechanisms
§ 701:46	Transmissions and drive trains
§ 701:46.10	Remote starter switch
§ 701:47	Axles
§ 701:48	Suspension systems
§ 701:49	Brakes
§ 701:50	—Brake failure
§ 701:51	—Exploding air reservoir tank
§ 701:52	—Broken brake line
§ 701:53	—Sudden stops
§ 701:54	Wheels
§ 701:55	Wheel covers
§ 701:56	Tires
§ 701:56.50	Batteries
§ 701:56.60	Seats
§ 701:57	Seatbelts
§ 701:58	Seat covers
§ 701:59	Safety helmets
§ 701:60	Jacks and jackstands
§ 701:60.50	Lights

**B. SPECIAL VEHICLES AND CRAFTS**

§ 701:61	Winch trucks
§ 701:61.50	Delivery vans
§ 701:62	Truck-trailers
§ 701:63	Car trailers
§ 701:64	Motorcycles
§ 701:65	—Without crash bars
§ 701:66	Boats
§ 701:67	Railroad cars

**VII. FARM EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES**

§ 701:68	Tractors
§ 701:69	—Insufficient rollover protection
§ 701:70	—Fuel tank defects
§ 701:71	Fertilizer applicators and spreaders

- § 701:71.50 Field cultivator
- § 701:72 Grain augers
- § 701:73 Corn pickers
- § 701:74 Forage blowers
- § 701:75 Elevators
- § 701:75.30 Other farm equipment and supplies

## **VIII. BUSINESS PRODUCTS AND EQUIPMENT**

- § 701:76 Electric lines
- § 701:77 Elevators
- § 701:77.50 Microprocessing equipment
- § 701:77.70 Satellite dish
- § 701:77.80 Fireworks
- § 701:78 Laundry machines
- § 701:79 Plastic wrap

## **IX. HOSPITAL EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES**

- § 701:80 Incubators
- § 701:80.10 Automated External Defibrillator Act
- § 701:81 Surgical pins

## **X. CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT AND MATERIALS**

### **A. CONSTRUCTION EQUIPMENT**

- § 701:82 Cranes
- § 701:83 —Electrical shock
- § 701:84 —Collapse
- § 701:85 Ropes
- § 701:86 Stepladders
- § 701:87 Extension ladders
- § 701:88 Work platforms and scaffolds
- § 701:89 Earth movers and scrapers
- § 701:90 Trench diggers
- § 701:91 Pile drivers
- § 701:92 Saws
- § 701:93 Electric drills
- § 701:94 Paint spray guns
- § 701:95 Stud guns
- § 701:96 Hammers

### **B. CONSTRUCTION MATERIALS**

- § 701:97 Adhesives

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 701:98	Asbestos
§ 701:98.50	—Conspiracy theory
§ 701:99	Lumber
§ 701:100	Nails
§ 701:101	Concrete
§ 701:101.50	Paint
§ 701:102	Roofing material
§ 701:103	Sewer grates
§ 701:104	Sign posts
§ 701:105	Steel panels

## **XI. INDUSTRIAL EQUIPMENT AND SUPPLIES**

### **A. OPERATING EQUIPMENT AND MATERIALS**

§ 701:106	Industrial cranes
§ 701:107	Punch presses
§ 701:108	Press brakes
§ 701:109	Molding machines
§ 701:110	Trimming machines
§ 701:111	Woodshapers
§ 701:112	Slitting machines
§ 701:113	Core-making machines
§ 701:113.50	Pipe bending machines
§ 701:114	Paper balers
§ 701:115	Grinding wheels
§ 701:116	Conveyor systems
§ 701:117	Electrical equipment
§ 701:118	Forklift trucks
§ 701:119	Lift trucks
§ 701:119.50	Coal-charging cars
§ 701:120	Stools
§ 701:121	Solvents
§ 701:122	Fumigants
§ 701:122.50	Oil pump

### **B. SAFETY EQUIPMENT**

§ 701:123	Safety glasses
§ 701:124	Safety helmets
§ 701:125	Gas mask canisters

## **XII. MINING EQUIPMENT**

§ 701:126	Coal mining drills
-----------	--------------------

- § 701:127 Roofbolters
- § 701:127.30 Other mining products and equipment

### **XIII. OTHER PRODUCTS**

- § 701:128 Cigarettes

## **CHAPTER 702. PROCEDURE**

### **I. JURISDICTION**

- § 702:1 Due process requirements, generally
- § 702:2 Injuries in Illinois
- § 702:3 —Product not marketed in Illinois
- § 702:4 Injuries outside Illinois
- § 702:5 —Illinois service representative
- § 702:5.50 Venue
- § 702:5.60 Service of process
- § 702:5.70 Pre-emption

### **II. PARTIES**

- § 702:6 Nonmanufacturers
- § 702:7 —Assemblers
- § 702:8 Employers
- § 702:9 Review
- § 702:10 Third-party defendants
- § 702:10.50 Certificate of merit

### **III. PLEADINGS**

- § 702:11 Defect
- § 702:12 Failure to warn
- § 702:13 Plaintiff's conduct
- § 702:13.10 In general
- § 702:13.20 Causation

### **IV. DISCOVERY**

- § 702:14 Product-related injuries or complaints
- § 702:15 Destructive testing

### **V. CHOICE OF LAW**

- § 702:16 Injury in Illinois
- § 702:17 Injury outside Illinois

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VI. BURDEN OF PROOF; PRIMA FACIE CASE**

- § 702:18 Burden of proof
- § 702:19 Prima facie case elements
- § 702:20 Injury resulting from product condition
- § 702:21 Defective condition

**VII. EVIDENCE**

- § 702:22 Circumstantial evidence
- § 702:23 Product defect
- § 702:24 Product itself
- § 702:25 Multifunctional nature
- § 702:26 Feasibility of alternative designs
- § 702:27 Manufacturer's identity
- § 702:28 Plaintiff's care or conduct
- § 702:28.30 Alcoholism treatment records
- § 702:29 Defendant's care or conduct
- § 702:30 Availability of safety devices
- § 702:31 Other accidents
- § 702:32 Absence of other accidents
- § 702:33 Other lawsuits
- § 702:34 Governmental standards
- § 702:35 Professional, industry, or national standards
- § 702:36 Postoccurrence events—Inspections
- § 702:37 —Warnings
- § 702:38 —Product changes
- § 702:38.30 Risk of future injurious conditions
- § 702:39 Recalls
- § 702:40 Accident reconstruction evidence
- § 702:41 Demonstrative evidence
- § 702:42 Experimental evidence
- § 702:43 Expert testimony
- § 702:43.50 State of the art
- § 702:43.70 Settlement negotiations
- § 702:43.80 Superseding cause

**VIII. ARGUMENT AND CONDUCT OF COUNSEL**

- § 702:44 References to plaintiff's conduct
- § 702:45 Absence of governmental regulations
- § 702:46 Consumer advocate argument

**IX. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

- § 702:47 Manufacturer's duties

- § 702:48 Feasible alternative design
- § 702:49 Safety standards
- § 702:50 Contributory fault
- § 702:50.10 Joint and several liability
- § 702:51 Assumption of risk
- § 702:51.05 Unreasonably dangerous
- § 702:51.10 Risk-utility test
- § 702:52 Product misuse
- § 702:53 Proximate cause
- § 702:54 Burden of proof
- § 702:54.50 Materials sent with jury-Generally

## **X. JURY DELIBERATIONS**

- § 702:55 Product sketch in jury room
- § 702:56 Questions of law and fact
- § 702:57 Verdicts

## **XI. DAMAGES**

- § 702:58 Mental anguish
- § 702:59 Risk of cancer
- § 702:60 Punitive damages
- § 702:61 Consequential damages

# **PROFESSIONAL MALPRACTICE**

## **PART II. PROFESSIONAL MALPRACTICE**

### **CHAPTER 710. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY**

#### **I. SCOPE OF DUTY**

- § 710:1 Introduction
- § 710:2 Physician-patient relationship
- § 710:3 —Payment
- § 710:4 —Referrals
- § 710:5 —Emergency room care—On-call physician
- § 710:6 — —Privately-retained physician
- § 710:6.50 —Telemedicine
- § 710:7 —Duration of duty
- § 710:8 Unilateral assumption of duty
- § 710:9 Duty to third persons
- § 710:10 —Unborn children

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 710:11 — —Wrongful death

**II. PERSONS AND ENTITIES LIABLE**

**A. EXEMPTIONS**

§ 710:12	Health services plan corporations
§ 710:13	Vision service plan corporations
§ 710:14	Religious practitioners
§ 710:15	Good Samaritans—Physicians
§ 710:15.50	—Physician assistants
§ 710:16	—Dentists
§ 710:17	—Physical therapists
§ 710:18	—Podiatrists
§ 710:18.50	—Advanced practice registered nurse
§ 710:19	—Nurses
§ 710:20	—Cardiopulmonary resuscitators
§ 710:20.10	—What constitutes “emergency”
§ 710:21	Free-clinic physicians
§ 710:21.05	—Respiratory care
§ 710:21.10	—Veterinarians
§ 710:22	Free nursing services—By individual nurses
§ 710:23	—By corporations and other entities
§ 710:23.50	Physician delegation of authority
§ 710:24	Life-support providers
§ 710:25	—Supervisors
§ 710:25.50	Free dental clinics
§ 710:25.60	Automated External Defibrillator Act
§ 710:25.70	Abuse and Neglected Child Reporting Act
§ 710:26	Medical conscientious objectors
§ 710:27	—Abortions
§ 710:28	Peer reviewers
§ 710:29	Living will implementers
§ 710:30	Anatomical gift transplanters
§ 710:31	FDA-approved drug prescribers
§ 710:31.50	Federal Tort Claims Act
§ 710:32	Local public entities and public employees
§ 710:33	State-employed medical personnel
§ 710:33.50	Blood banks

**B. VICARIOUS LIABILITY**

§ 710:34	Physician-agents
§ 710:35	—On-call arrangements
§ 710:36	—Referrals

- § 710:37 —Concert of action
- § 710:38 —Medical-corporation principal
- § 710:39 Nonphysician agents—Physician-principal
- § 710:39.30 Radiologist provided by placement agency
- § 710:40 —Hospital employees
- § 710:41 Nurse provided by employment agency
- § 710:41.05 Health maintenance organizations
- § 710:41.10 —“Holding Out” element
- § 710:41.20 —Justifiable reliance

### III. STANDARD OF CARE AND ITS BREACH

#### A. OVERVIEW

- § 710:42 Introduction
- § 710:43 “Highest” skill or “best possible” care
- § 710:44 “Good” medical care or “good” practitioner
- § 710:45 “Similar locality” requirement
- § 710:46 —National standard exception
- § 710:47 — —Informed consent cases
- § 710:48 — —Excision of a tattoo
- § 710:49 — —Diagnosis and treatment of melanomas
- § 710:50 Expert testimony requirement
- § 710:51 —Drug-manufacturer’s-warning exception
- § 710:52 — —Physician’s Desk Reference listing
- § 710:53 — —Substitution of equivalent drug
- § 710:54 — —Dosage recommendation only
- § 710:56 Objective Viewpoint
- § 710:57 Acceptable alternative treatments
- § 710:58 Custom and usage
- § 710:59 Breach of standard of care

#### B. PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES

- § 710:60 Endangerment by treatment
- § 710:61 Physician’s ill health
- § 710:62 Refusal of “standard” treatment

#### C. PARTICULAR PROFESSIONALS

- § 710:63 Different schools of medicine in general
- § 710:64 Allopaths and osteopaths
- § 710:65 Podiatrists
- § 710:66 Therapists
- § 710:67 —Psychologists

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 710:68 —Unregistered psychologist
- § 710:69 —Social workers
- § 710:70 Nurses
- § 710:71 Physician-specialists

## IV. CAUSATION

- § 710:72 Overview
- § 710:73 Expert testimony requirement
- § 710:74 —Informed consent cases
- § 710:75 Death of patient
- § 710:76 Injuries other than death
- § 710:77 Informed consent cases
- § 710:78 Concurring or contributing cause
- § 710:79 —Activation, aggravation, and acceleration
- § 710:80 Intervening cause
- § 710:81 —Subsequent treatment by another physician

## V. PARTICULAR TYPES OF ACTIONS

### A. NEGLIGENCE-BASED THEORIES

- § 710:82 Negligence malpractice actions in general
- § 710:83 —Social workers
- § 710:84 Negligent diagnosis
- § 710:85 Negligent referral
- § 710:86 Refusal to treat accepted referral
- § 710:87 Negligent failure to refer patient to specialist
- § 710:88 —Failure to disclose postoperative complications
- § 710:89 Negligent supervision of ongoing medical procedure
- § 710:90 Negligent delegation of medical duties
- § 710:91 Negligent selection of medical personnel
- § 710:91.50 Independent corporate negligence
- § 710:92 Lack of diligence in attending patient
- § 710:93 —After surgery
- § 710:94 —Duty to assist other physician
- § 710:95 Lack of informed consent
- § 710:96 —Elements of cause of action
- § 710:97 —Information which must be disclosed
- § 710:98 Wrongful life
- § 710:99 Wrongful birth
- § 710:100 Wrongful pregnancy
- § 710:101 Patient abandonment
- § 710:102 Sexual contact—With patient

§ 710:103 —With patient's spouse

## B. OTHER THEORIES

- § 710:104 Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 710:105 —Possibility of proper treatment
- § 710:106 Fraud and misrepresentation
- § 710:107 —Injury from physician's concealment
- § 710:108 Contract actions
- § 710:109 —Death of patient
- § 710:110 —Implied contractual obligation
- § 710:110.50 Illinois Health Care Surrogate Act
- § 710:111 —Express warranty
- § 710:112 — —Separate consideration
- § 710:113 — —Statement as to cure or result
- § 710:114 Unconsented-to treatment
- § 710:115 —Scope of authority
- § 710:116 —Particular physician
- § 710:117 — —On-call arrangements
- § 710:118 —Emergencies
- § 710:119 — —Mentally ill and disabled persons
- § 710:120 —Minors
- § 710:121 — —Consent by noncustodial parent
- § 710:122 —AIDS testing

## VI. DEFENSES

### A. COMPARATIVE NEGLIGENCE

#### 1. Introduction

- § 710:123 Overview
- § 710:124 Mentally incapacitated patient
- § 710:125 Proximate cause

#### 2. Negligence Alleged

- § 710:126 Delay in seeking treatment
- § 710:127 —Ignoring chest pains
- § 710:128 Failure to seek second opinion
- § 710:129 Failure to follow physician's advice
- § 710:130 —"Unreasonable" advice
- § 710:131 —Leaving hospital prematurely
- § 710:132 Consumption of alcoholic beverages
- § 710:133 —Person in hospital custody
- § 710:134 Failure to report symptoms

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 710:135 Refusal of “standard” treatment

B. STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

1. Introduction

- § 710:136 Overview
- § 710:137 Actions and persons covered
- § 710:138 —Medical corporations
- § 710:138.10 —Dentists
- § 710:139 Fraudulent concealment exception
- § 710:140 —Concealment requirement
- § 710:141 —Discovery of fraud within limitation period
- § 710:142 — —Reasonable remaining time period
- § 710:142.40 Period of repose
- § 710:142.50 Savings statute

2. Particular Types of Actions

- § 710:143 Derivative claims
- § 710:144 —Medical expenses of parents
- § 710:145 —Loss of consortium
- § 710:146 Survival actions
- § 710:147 Wrongful death actions
- § 710:148 Actions against local public entities
- § 710:148.50 Fertility fraud actions

3. Tolling

- § 710:149 Disability
- § 710:150 —Formal adjudication unnecessary
- § 710:151 Imprisonment
- § 710:152 Minority
- § 710:153 —Wrongful death actions
- § 710:154 [Reserved] [*Reserved*]
- § 710:155 —Survival actions
- § 710:156 Equitable estoppel
- § 710:157 —Fiduciary relationship
- § 710:158 —“Lulling” ceases within limitation period
- § 710:159 Naming respondent in discovery
- § 710:160 Continuing expenses
- § 710:160.10 Continuous care and treatment
- § 710:160.20 Action filed out of state

4. Time of Injury: Four-Year Limitation

- § 710:161 Introduction
- § 710:162 Continuous course of treatment

- § 710:163 —Joint treatment
- § 710:164 Second distinct injury
- § 710:165 —Intentional misrepresentation
- § 710:166 Relation back of amended complaint

## 5. Discovery Rule: Two-Year Limitation

### a. Introduction

- § 710:167 Overview
- § 710:168 “Wrongfully caused” injury
- § 710:169 Traumatic or nontraumatic injuries
- § 710:170 Discovery-delaying factors
- § 710:171 Second manifestation of injury
- § 710:172 Lack of, or negative expert, medical opinion
- § 710:173 Attorney consultations

### b. Particular Types of Actions

- § 710:174 Wrongful death actions
- § 710:175 Actions against local public entities
- § 710:175.50 Federal Tort Claims Act
- § 710:175.70 Emergency Medical Treatment and Active Labor Act
- § 710:176 Informed consent cases

### c. Particular Injuries

- § 710:177 Failure to diagnose ovarian cyst
- § 710:178 Failure to diagnose breast cancer
- § 710:179 Failure to diagnose hip fracture
- § 710:179.20 Failure to diagnose Hodgkin’s disease
- § 710:180 Unnecessary rib resection
- § 710:181 Paraplegia following surgery
- § 710:182 Impotency after hernia operation
- § 710:183 Left foot drop after spinal surgery
- § 710:184 Chronic pain after spinal surgery
- § 710:185 Death after surgery for ruptured disc
- § 710:186 Osteomyelitis after hip-pinning surgery
- § 710:187 Femoral palsy after hip surgery
- § 710:188 Shoulder pain and droop after neck surgery
- § 710:189 Disfigurement after breast surgery
- § 710:189.50 Breast implants
- § 710:190 Foreign object left in body during surgery
- § 710:191 Blindness after eye surgery
- § 710:192 Blindness of incubated premature baby
- § 710:193 Failure to heal after foot surgery
- § 710:194 Nonhealing due to allergy to sutures

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 710:195 Cataracts during Prednisone therapy for lupus
- § 710:195.10 Fractures due to radiation treatments
- § 710:196 Abdominal pain and discharges from “lost” IUD
- § 710:197 Amputation of ischemic hand
- § 710:198 Leg amputation after test for kidney infection
- § 710:199 Allergic reaction to iodine injection
- § 710:200 Stillbirth of child
- § 710:201 Death of infant after stillbirth of its twin
- § 710:202 Failure to warn of risks of gastroplasty
- § 710:203 Unsatisfactory dental services—Bridgework
- § 710:204 —Bleeding gums after reconstructive therapy

C. WORKERS’ COMPENSATION EXCLUSIVITY

- § 710:205 Introduction
- § 710:206 Status of physician as employee
- § 710:207 Aggravation of work-related injury
- § 710:208 Aggravation of nonwork injury—During company physical
- § 710:209 —During treatment for work-related injury

D. OTHER DEFENSES

- § 710:210 Res judicata
- § 710:211 —Wrongful death action
- § 710:212 —Medical and drug expense claim
- § 710:213 Release
- § 710:214 —Nonspecified medical defendant
- § 710:215 —Pretreatment agreements
- § 710:215.50 Statutory immunity
- § 710:215.60 —Abused and Neglected Child Reporting Act

**Volume 7A**

**CHAPTER 711. DIAGNOSIS AND TREATMENT**

**I. PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 711:1 Introduction
- § 711:2 Alternative diagnostic tools
- § 711:3 Supervision of IV therapy

**B. DRUG THERAPY, IN GENERAL**

- § 711:4 Prescribing drugs
- § 711:5 —Side effects warnings
- § 711:6 —Drug selection instructions
- § 711:7 Intravenous Sparine—Proper dosage
- § 711:8 —Vigilance in administration
- § 711:9 Antibiotic regimen after ruptured appendix/cesarean

**C. SURGERY, IN GENERAL**

- § 711:10 Warranty of surgery
- § 711:11 Interface with anesthesiologist
- § 711:12 Supervision of nurse-anesthetist
- § 711:13 Consent—In writing to specific surgery
- § 711:14 —“Assistance” in surgery
- § 711:15 Bleeding—Internally after surgery
- § 711:16 —Failure to inform patient
- § 711:17 —Surgical techniques to stop
- § 711:18 Foreign object left in body
- § 711:19 —Brain surgery
- § 711:20 Postoperative care—After abdominal surgery
- § 711:20.10 —After gallbladder surgery
- § 711:21 Unconsented-to appendectomy
- § 711:22 Appendectomy: Diabetic with ketoacidosis
- § 711:23 Impotency after inguinal hernia repair

**D. ANESTHESIOLOGY**

- § 711:24 Informed consent—Risk to dental work
- § 711:25 —Choice of regional anesthetic
- § 711:26 Interface with surgeon
- § 711:27 Surgeon supervision of nurse-anesthetist
- § 711:28 Births: Duty to mother and child
- § 711:29 Arthritic cervical spine—Neck examination
- § 711:30 —Proper anesthesia
- § 711:31 Laryngoscope insertion: Broken teeth

**E. CARDIOLOGY**

**1. Myocardial Infarctions**

- § 711:32 Failure to diagnose: Cause of death
- § 711:33 Refusal of immediate hospitalization
- § 711:33.50 Misdiagnosis

TABLE OF CONTENTS

2. Thrombophlebitis

- § 711:34 Heparin therapy—Unadjusted dosage
- § 711:35 —Death by pulmonary embolism

3. Pulmonary Embolisms

- § 711:36 Failure to diagnose
- § 711:37 Confirmatory venogram and blood gas studies
- § 711:38 Heparin therapy—Blood monitoring
- § 711:39 —Lee White test
- § 711:40 —Allowing ambulation
- § 711:41 —Failure to counter with Protamine

4. Heart Catheterizations

- § 711:42 Informed consent: Brachial artery obstruction
- § 711:43 Unnecessary catheterization
- § 711:44 —As cause of chronic arm pain
- § 711:45 Vascular complications

5. Vein Stripping Surgery

- § 711:46 Informed consent—Pulmonary embolism
- § 711:47 —Alternatives to surgery
- § 711:48 Preoperative venogram
- § 711:49 Postoperative tetracycline
- § 711:49.10 Dissecting aneurysm

F. ENDOCRINOLOGY

1. Treatment, in General

- § 711:50 Hyperthyroidism: Tapazole therapy

2. Thyroidectomies

- § 711:51 Laryngeal nerve injury—Informed consent
- § 711:52 —Nerve not isolated during surgery
- § 711:53 —Nonreferral of patient

G. GASTROENTEROLOGY

- § 711:54 Informed consent: Gastric stapling
- § 711:55 Gastroscopy: Lifting torso
- § 711:56 Esophageal dilation: Perforation
- § 711:57 Unnecessary exploratory laparotomy
- § 711:58 Nissen repair of hiatal hernia
- § 711:59 —Postoperative care
- § 711:59.50 Gallbladder-related treatment

- § 711:60 Colonoscopy—Informed consent
- § 711:61 —Acquaintance with case
- § 711:62 —Fluoroscopy guidance
- § 711:63 —One heme-positive stool
- § 711:64 —Colonoscopy qualifications
- § 711:65 —Ultrasound, air contrast barium enema, and  
CAT scan
- § 711:65.10 —Diagnosis issues
- § 711:65.50 Ulcers

## H. GYNECOLOGY

### 1. Treatment, in General

- § 711:66 Estrogen: Thrombophlebitic patient
- § 711:67 Dilatation and curettage: Amount of blood loss
- § 711:67.50 Abortion

### 2. Hysterectomies

- § 711:68 Postoperative complications—Fecal vaginal fistula
- § 711:69 —Hydronephrosis: Misplaced suture
- § 711:70 —Pelvic abscess: Pelvic exams
- § 711:71 —Loss of kidney

### 3. Sterilizations

- § 711:72 Informed consent to tubal ligation
- § 711:73 —Conditioned on birth of healthy baby
- § 711:74 —Nondisclosure as causing consent
- § 711:75 Warranty of sterilization
- § 711:75.25 Vaccinations
- § 711:76 Failure of “silastic band” sterilization

## I. HEMATOLOGY

- § 711:77 Rh factor transfusion error: injury to unconceived  
child
- § 711:77.50 Failure to treat
- § 711:77.70 Negligence in treatment

## J. INFECTIOUS DISEASES AND AGENTS

- § 711:78 Failure to diagnose bacterial meningitis
- § 711:79 Failure to treat pseudomonas
- § 711:79.25 Vaccinations
- § 711:79.30 Failure to treat pseudomonas—Tuberculosis
- § 711:79.50 Other instances

TABLE OF CONTENTS

K. NEUROLOGY

- § 711:80 Failure to diagnose herniated disc
- § 711:81 —As cause of arachnoiditis
- § 711:82 —Psychiatric referral
- § 711:83 Cotton left in brain during surgery
- § 711:84 Disc removal and interbody fusion
- § 711:84.50 Misdiagnosis of myasthenia gravis

L. OBSTETRICS

1. Overview

- § 711:85 Informed consent: Mother and child
- § 711:86 Anesthesiologist: Duty to mother and child
- § 711:87 Ophthalmia neonatorum prevention
- § 711:87.50 Wrongful pregnancy
- § 711:88 Resuscitation of distressed newborn
- § 711:89 Diagnosis of appendicitis in pregnant woman

2. Primigravida Breech Births

- § 711:90 Failure to consult specialist
- § 711:91 Consent to birth canal delivery
- § 711:92 Failure to order pelvimetry
- § 711:93 Failure to use Piper forceps

3. Cesarean Sections

- § 711:94 Baby-birth canal disproportionality
- § 711:95 Primigravida breech
- § 711:95.50 Failure to perform
- § 711:96 Meconium in amniotic fluid
- § 711:97 Ruptured appendix
- § 711:98 Kinking of cecum

M. ONCOLOGY

1. Failure to Diagnose

- § 711:99 Osteosarcoma
- § 711:100 Lymph node cancer
- § 711:101 Mole melanoma
- § 711:102 Rectal cancer—Sigmoidoscope
- § 711:103 —Untreatable stage
- § 711:104 Tracheal cancer: bronchoscopy
- § 711:105 Breast cancer: Mammography
- § 711:106 Spinal tumor

§ 711:107 —50/50 chance of better result

## 2. Misdiagnoses

§ 711:108 Osteoporosis diagnosed as metastatic bone cancer

## 3. Surgery

§ 711:109 Pancreas biopsy during laparotomy

§ 711:110 Postsurgery metastasizing carcinoma

# N. OPHTHALMOLOGY

§ 711:111 Ophthalmia neonatorum prevention in newborns

§ 711:112 Delay in treating purulent ophthalmia

§ 711:112.50 Failure to diagnose

# O. ORTHOPEDICS

## 1. Arms and Legs

§ 711:113 Extension of fractured limb

§ 711:114 —Health risk

§ 711:115 —Double femur fracture

§ 711:116 Curative rebreak and reset

§ 711:117 Internal fixation plates

§ 711:118 Intramedullary nailing: nonmobilization

§ 711:119 Infection after open reduction

§ 711:119.30 —Fractured humerus

§ 711:119.50 —Dislocated shoulder

## 2. Knees

§ 711:120 Fracture: Immobilization and weight bearing

§ 711:121 Hauser surgery—Patellectomy alternative

§ 711:122 —Medially dislocated patella

§ 711:123 Postpatellectomy physical therapy

§ 711:123.20 —Maquet osteotomy

§ 711:123.30 —Necrotizing fasciitis

## 3. Hips

§ 711:124 Failure to diagnose fracture—Reliance on X-rays

§ 711:125 —Elderly persons

§ 711:126 Cup arthroplasty—Injury to femoral nerve

§ 711:127 —Nondisclosure of nerve injury

§ 711:127.50 —Defective hip prosthesis

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4. Spine

- § 711:128 Vertebral fracture: Allowing ambulation
- § 711:129 Cauda equina syndrome after  
laminectomy-diskectomy
- § 711:130 Failure to treat postlaminectomy pain: suicide
- § 711:131 Disc removal and interbody fusion

5. Other

- § 711:132 Jaw fracture: open reduction without arch bars
- § 711:133 Misdiagnosis of Achilles tendon rupture
- § 711:134 —Weight-bearing test

P. OTOLARYNGOLOGY

1. Diagnosis and Treatment

- § 711:135 Temporal arteritis
- § 711:136 Radical mastoidectomy: Cranial nerve damage
- § 711:137 Fistula after trachea surgery

2. Tonsillectomies

- § 711:138 Closing the wound
- § 711:139 Postoperative bleeding: Demerol
- § 711:140 Patient discharge

Q. PLASTIC SURGERY

- § 711:141 Warranty of scar removal surgery
- § 711:142 Subcutaneous mastectomy—Informed consent
- § 711:143 —Breast disfigurement
- § 711:144 —Performance by general surgeon

R. PSYCHIATRY

- § 711:145 Patient suicide
- § 711:145.50 —Deterioration of mental condition
- § 711:146 Consent to electroconvulsive therapy
- § 711:147 Injury to public by released mental patient

S. RADIOLOGY

1. Diagnostics

- § 711:148 Achilles tendon rupture
- § 711:149 Treatment for extravasated barium
- § 711:150 Burns to back and hips

§ 711:150.50 Other

**2. Therapeutics**

§ 711:151 Radiation therapy

§ 711:152 Nose polypi therapy—Burns to face

§ 711:153 —Leaving room

§ 711:154 Thyroid tumors after tonsil therapy

§ 711:155 Ten-minute, 2,050 roentgens exposure

**T. UROLOGY**

§ 711:156 Informed consent to intravenous urogram

§ 711:157 —Nondisclosure as causing consent

§ 711:158 Renal arteriography: Repeated needle insertions

§ 711:159 Transurethral prostate resection: Air embolism

§ 711:160 Postvasectomy hematoma

**II. CHIROPRACTORS**

§ 711:161 Nonreferral of patient with motor loss

§ 711:161.30 —Failure to warn of possible risks

**III. PSYCHOTHERAPISTS**

§ 711:162 Failure to consult previous therapist

§ 711:163 Diagnostic reporting to psychiatrist

§ 711:164 Sexual contact—With patient

§ 711:165 —With patient's spouse

§ 711:165.50 —False Memory Syndrome

**IV. PHARMACISTS**

§ 711:166 Filling prescriptions

§ 711:167 —Physician error

§ 711:168 —Ambiguity

§ 711:169 —Selection of wrong drug

§ 711:170 —Substitution of equivalent

§ 711:171 —Abnormal quantity

§ 711:172 —Instructions on use

§ 711:173 —Adverse reaction from drug regimen

§ 711:174 Leaving prescription on minor-accessible doorstep

**V. DENTISTS**

**A. WARRANTIES**

§ 711:175 Dental work in general

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 711:176 Dentures or teeth implants

**B. EXTRACTIONS**

- § 711:177 Lack of consent—Battery
- § 711:178 —Wilful and wanton misconduct
- § 711:179 Paresthesia risk in molar extraction
- § 711:180 —No alternative
- § 711:181 Necessity of extraction
- § 711:182 Swallowed tooth fragment
- § 711:183 Wisdom tooth extractions—Diabetic patient
- § 711:184 —Follow-up care
- § 711:185 — —Abandonment as cause of osteomyelitis

**C. MISCELLANEOUS**

§ 711:186 Failure to treat severed jaw

**VI. NURSES**

- § 711:187 Intramuscular injections
- § 711:188 Ophthalmia neonatorum prevention in newborns
- § 711:189 Supervision of newborn
- § 711:190 Medication delay
- § 711:191 Surgical sponge counting

**VII. MIDWIVES**

§ 711:192 Ophthalmia neonatorum prevention in newborns

**VIII. MEDICAL TECHNICIANS**

- § 711:193 Enemas: Insertion of catheter tip
- § 711:194 —Continuation despite complications
- § 711:195 Allergic reaction to radiopaque dye

**IX. EMERGENCY MEDICAL PERSONNEL**

- § 711:196 Life-support services exemption
- § 711:197 Vehicular transportation
- § 711:198 Emergency care equipment
- § 711:199 —Hospital-controlled incubator

**CHAPTER 712. MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS****I. HOSPITALS****A. OVERVIEW**

- § 712:1 Background
- § 712:2 Theories of liability
- § 712:3 Standard of care
- § 712:4 —Psychiatric services
- § 712:5 Duty to third persons
- § 712:5.50 Voluntary undertaking

**B. ORIGINAL LIABILITY**

- § 712:6 Review and supervision—Staff physicians
- § 712:7 —Independently retained physicians
- § 712:8 —Physician qualifications
- § 712:9 —Physician consultations
- § 712:9.50 — —Requested consultations
- § 712:10 —Enforcement of hospital policy
- § 712:11 Consent to treatment by particular physician
- § 712:12 Informed consent—Hospital's duty to obtain
- § 712:13 —Duty to require physician to obtain
- § 712:14 Outpatient referrals
- § 712:15 Express warranty of result
- § 712:16 Employment of specially qualified nurse
- § 712:17 Monitoring patient's condition
- § 712:18 Emergency room services
- § 712:19 —Duty to provide physician care
- § 712:20 Medication
- § 712:21 X-radiation therapy
- § 712:22 Human blood, organs, and tissue
- § 712:23 Defective or improper equipment
- § 712:24 Patient falls—From bed or cart
- § 712:25 —Escort after medical tests
- § 712:26 —Discharge escort
- § 712:27 Assaults—By other patients
- § 712:28 —By hospital employees
- § 712:29 Patient self-inflicted harm
- § 712:30 —Suicides
- § 712:31 — —Reliance on physician's instructions
- § 712:31.50 —Parent viewing child's operation
- § 712:31.60 Illinois Health Care Surrogate Act

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**C. VICARIOUS LIABILITY**

**1. Express Agency**

- § 712:32 Overview
- § 712:33 Emergency room physicians
- § 712:34 —Control by hospital
- § 712:35 —Method of payment
- § 712:36 Physician head of hospital department
- § 712:37 Physician-stockholder-director
- § 712:38 Physician-radiologist
- § 712:39 Staff or “house” physician
- § 712:40 Joint use of premises and equipment
- § 712:40.50 Independent contractor disclaimers in consent to treatment form
- § 712:41 Nurses and other employees
- § 712:42 —Hospital employees assisting physician
- § 712:43 Scope of employment—Physician sexual assault

**2. Other Agency Theories**

- § 712:44 Agency by estoppel
- § 712:45 Apparent agency
- § 712:45.50 —Holding out
- § 712:45.60 Implied agency
- § 712:46 Joint venture between hospital and physician

**II. CLINICS**

- § 712:47 Standard of care

**III. NURSING HOMES**

**A. STATUTORY LIABILITY**

- § 712:48 Background
- § 712:49 Facilities covered
- § 712:50 —Independent living units
- § 712:51 Duty not to abuse or neglect residents
- § 712:51.10 —Use of restraints
- § 712:51.20 —Unnecessary drugs or psychotropic medication
- § 712:52 Vicarious liability

**B. COMMON-LAW LIABILITY**

- § 712:53 Standard of care
- § 712:54 Protection from assault

- § 712:55 Health monitoring and medical treatment
- § 712:56 —Notification to family of illness
- § 712:57 —Transfer to skilled nursing home
- § 712:58 —Notification to physician of illness
- § 712:59 —Consultation with second physician
- § 712:60 —Insufficient pain medication
- § 712:61 Injuries to nonresidents

## **CHAPTER 713. PROCEDURE**

### **I. JURISDICTION**

#### **A. SUBJECT MATTER**

- § 713:1 Out of state statutory prerequisites
- § 713:1.10 Indiana tolling provisions—Effect on Illinois action

#### **B. PERSONS**

- § 713:2 Out-of-state physicians
- § 713:3 —Illinois complications
- § 713:4 —Illinois public aid
- § 713:5 —Illinois-filled drug prescription
- § 713:6 —Fee reduction
- § 713:7 —Solicitation by hospital

### **II. PLEADING**

#### **A. MEDICAL PROFESSIONAL SCREENING**

##### **1. Introduction**

- § 713:8 Overview
- § 713:9 Penalties for untruthfulness
- § 713:10 Immunity

##### **2. Applicability**

- § 713:11 Generally
- § 713:12 Federal court
- § 713:13 Expert analysis not needed
- § 713:14 Slip and fall cases
- § 713:15 Custodial shelter care
- § 713:16 Ambulances—Equipment
- § 713:17 —Maintenance

##### **3. Medical Screening Filings**

- § 713:18 Affidavit

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 713:18.50	—No prior voluntary dismissal
§ 713:19	Medical professional’s report
§ 713:20	Separate filings: Multiple defendants
§ 713:21	Screener’s qualifications
§ 713:24	—Nursing negligence
§ 713:25	Res ipsa loquitur
§ 713:26	Informed consent

### 4. Excuse Filings

§ 713:27	Statute of limitations
§ 713:28	Medical records

### 5. Dismissal and Amendment

§ 713:29	No documents filed originally
§ 713:30	No 90-day filing
§ 713:31	Defective documents
§ 713:32	Amendment request
§ 713:33	Voluntary dismissal
§ 713:33.10	Apparent agency
§ 713:33.50	No service of process

## B. OTHER MATTERS

§ 713:34	Affidavit in lieu of answer
§ 713:35	Untrue pleadings
§ 713:35.40	Amendments
§ 713:35.45	Amendments relation back
§ 713:35.50	Waiver of issue
§ 713:35.60	Sufficiency of complaint
§ 713:35.70	—Res ipsa loquitur
§ 713:35.80	Alleging breach of fiduciary duty

## III. MOTIONS

### A. SUMMARY JUDGMENT

§ 713:36	Introduction
§ 713:36.50	Premature motion
§ 713:36.65	Lack of informed consent
§ 713:37	Anticipated cross-examination of defendant
§ 713:38	Defendant physician’s affidavit
§ 713:39	Conclusory plaintiff’s affidavit
§ 713:40	Hospital recommended standards

### B. OTHER MOTIONS

§ 713:40.10	Change of venue
-------------	-----------------

- § 713:41 Continuance—Uncooperative expert
- § 713:42 Bifurcated trial—Limitations and liability
- § 713:43 Mistrial—Defendant physician’s CPR of juror
- § 713:43.10 —Juror statement regarding insurance
- § 713:43.15 —Violation of order in limine
- § 713:43.30 Directed verdict
- § 713:43.50 Judgment notwithstanding verdict
- § 713:43.60 New trial

#### IV. DISCOVERY

##### A. PRE-SUIT ACCESS

###### 1. Respondents in Discovery

- § 713:44 Overview
- § 713:45 Necessity of naming a defendant
- § 713:46 Service of complaint
- § 713:47 Duties
- § 713:48 Motions—By respondent to be made defendant
- § 713:49 —By plaintiff to add defendant
- § 713:49.50 —Dismissal or summary judgment based on judicial estoppel
- § 713:50 —Leave of court
- § 713:51 —Request for hearing
- § 713:52 —Regular, not routine, motion
- § 713:53 —Burden of proof
- § 713:54 —Hearing and ruling
- § 713:55 —Six-month limit
- § 713:57 Fees and expenses

###### 2. Medical Records

- § 713:58 Hospitals
- § 713:59 —Retention of X-rays
- § 713:60 —Birth and pregnancy
- § 713:61 Physicians
- § 713:62 Clinical psychologist

##### B. PRIVILEGES

###### 1. Medical Studies

###### a. Introduction

- § 713:63 Overview
- § 713:64 In-camera inspection

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 713:65	Waiver
	b. Protected Entities
§ 713:66	Overview
§ 713:67	“Allied medical societies”
§ 713:68	—Joint Commission on Accreditation of Hospitals
§ 713:68.50	Assisted living facilities
	c. Materials Covered
§ 713:69	Overview
§ 713:70	Hospital-staff relationships—Application process
§ 713:70.50	—Personnel file
§ 713:71	—Fact and nature of relationship
§ 713:72	—Institutional standards
§ 713:73	—Discipline
§ 713:73.50	—Physician’s medical or psychiatric examinations
§ 713:74	—Resignations
§ 713:75	Hospital accreditation data
§ 713:76	Infection control data
§ 713:77	Polygraphs of nurses
§ 713:77.50	Evaluations of patient care
	2. Physician-Patient
§ 713:78	Litigating patients
§ 713:79	—Nonparties
§ 713:80	Nonlitigating, nonparty patients
§ 713:81	Ex parte defense contact with treating physician
§ 713:81.05	Prenatal care records

## C. INTERROGATORIES

§ 713:81.10	Interrogatories—To plaintiff
§ 713:81.15	—To defendant
§ 713:81.20	—To hospital

## V. EVIDENCE

### A. INTRODUCTION

§ 713:82	Necessity of expert testimony—Allowable evidence
§ 713:83	—Individual practitioners
§ 713:84	—Hospitals and clinics
§ 713:85	Burden of proof

- § 713:85.05 —Loss of chance doctrine
- § 713:85.10 —Defendant’s evidence of nonparty’s negligence
- § 713:85.20 —Defendant’s evidence of dismissed physician’s negligence

## B. RES IPSA LOQUITUR

- § 713:86 Background
- § 713:87 Control by medical defendants—Jointly
- § 713:88 —Separately
- § 713:89 —Possible nondefendant control
- § 713:90 —Hospital of surgery
- § 713:91 Probability of medical negligence
- § 713:92 —Expert or common knowledge evidence
- § 713:93 —Evidence of specific negligence

## C. ADMISSIBILITY

### 1. Medical Texts and Literature

- § 713:94 Introduction
- § 713:95 Expert witness impeachment
- § 713:96 Adverse examination of defendant
- § 713:97 Basis of expert opinion
- § 713:98 Physicians’ Desk Reference

### 2. Expert Testimony

#### a. Overview

- § 713:99 Introduction
- § 713:99.10 Discovery
- § 713:100 Basis of opinion
- § 713:101 —Hospital records
- § 713:102 —Medical literature
- § 713:102.50 —Models, demonstrative evidence
- § 713:103 —Personal experience
- § 713:103.20 Former treating physician
- § 713:104 Expert’s personal standards
- § 713:105 Opinion on ultimate issue
- § 713:105.10 Hypothetical questions
- § 713:105.20 Inconclusive testimony and possibilities and probabilities
- § 713:105.30 Expert as adverse or hostile witness
- § 713:106 Admission of incompetence
- § 713:107 Rehabilitation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

b. Professional Qualifications

- § 713:108 Generally
- § 713:109 Individual practitioners—Schools of medicine
- § 713:110 —Allopaths and osteopaths
- § 713:111 —Podiatrists
- § 713:112 —Specialists and general practitioners
- § 713:112.50 Nurses
- § 713:113 Hospitals
- § 713:114 —Health physicist
- § 713:115 —Administrator
- § 713:116 Technician-level witnesses
- § 713:116.50 Biomedical engineers

c. Locality

- § 713:117 Background
- § 713:118 Witness familiarity
- § 713:119 —Statistical comparisons
- § 713:120 —National standard
- § 713:121 —Satellite of large clinic
- § 713:122 —Chicagoland experts

d. Impeachment

- § 713:123 Introduction
- § 713:124 Expert's personal malpractice
- § 713:125 Expert witness income
- § 713:126 —Rehabilitation
- § 713:127 Testimonial frequency
- § 713:128 —Rehabilitation

3. Other Evidence

- § 713:129 Professional reputation
- § 713:130 Surgical privileges
- § 713:131 Initial refusal to admit to hospital
- § 713:131.20 Patient's informed consent
- § 713:132 Anesthesiologist's habits
- § 713:133 Continuous treatment—Prelimitations  
negligence
- § 713:134 Symptomology of deceased patient
- § 713:135 Lay physical description
- § 713:135.10 Plaintiff's intoxication
- § 713:136 Patient's mental state—Psychiatric referral
- § 713:137 Poor dental hygiene—Damages
- § 713:137.50 Kidney disease—Damages

- § 713:138 Physician drawing of tumor
- § 713:138.50 Instructional films
- § 713:138.51 Films depicting theory of causation
- § 713:138.60 Diagrams
- § 713:138.70 Models
- § 713:139 Drug manufacturer's warning—Physicians' Desk  
Reference
- § 713:140 —Equivalent drug
- § 713:141 Manufacturer's design modification
- § 713:142 Hospitals—Accreditation and licensing  
requirements
- § 713:143 —Bylaws
- § 713:144 Payment—Excused
- § 713:145 —Reduction
- § 713:146 Medical records
- § 713:147 —Impeachment
- § 713:148 Medical studies data
- § 713:148.05 Ex parte communication's with plaintiff's healthcare  
providers
- § 713:148.10 Letters written by treating physician
- § 713:148.20 Treating physician's income tax returns
- § 713:148.50 Treating physician's financial incentives

## VI. JURY INSTRUCTIONS

### A. STANDARD OF CARE

- § 713:149 "Ordinary" or "reasonable" care
- § 713:149.50 Statutory standard of care
- § 713:150 Definition of negligence
- § 713:150.50 Professional negligence
- § 713:151 Deviation from standard of care
- § 713:152 Hospital bylaws
- § 713:153 Physician specialists
- § 713:154 Duty of health care institution
- § 713:155 Jury power to fix standard
- § 713:156 Locality rule: National standard
- § 713:157 —Drug manufacturer's recommendation
- § 713:157.30 —Standard of care
- § 713:157.50 Principal and agent
- § 713:158 Referral to specialist

### B. PROXIMATE CAUSE

- § 713:158.10 Generally

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 713:158.20 Foreseeability
- § 713:159 Long-form instruction: Multiple defendants
- § 713:159.10 —Lost chance
- § 713:160 —Concurring causes
- § 713:161 Additional treatment liability
- § 713:161.10 —IPI Civil 3d, No.12.05: Sole proximate cause
- § 713:161.20 —IPI Civil 3d, No.12.04: Sole proximate cause
- § 713:161.30 —Failure to warn of possible risks
- § 713:161.40 Comments on dismissals during trial

### C. OTHER ISSUES

- § 713:162 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 713:162.20 —Consent to procedure
- § 713:162.30 —Informed consent
- § 713:162.50 —Following physician's instructions
- § 713:162.60 Adverse inference
- § 713:162.70 Circumstantial evidence
- § 713:162.75 Damages—Generally
- § 713:162.80 —Duty to mitigate
- § 713:162.90 — —Nonpattern instructions
- § 713:162.91 — — —Admissibility of expert testimony
- § 713:162.92 Life expectancy
- § 713:162.93 Missing witness

## VII. DAMAGES

### A. PUNITIVE

- § 713:163 Prohibition
- § 713:164 Nursing homes

### B. COLLATERAL SOURCES

- § 713:165 Statutory deduction
- § 713:166 —Application within 30 days
- § 713:167 —Gifts
- § 713:168 —Loans

### C. PERIODIC PAYMENT OF FUTURE DAMAGES

- § 713:169 Election of periodic payments
- § 713:170 —Objections
- § 713:171 —Withdrawal
- § 713:172 Special findings—Future damages amounts
- § 713:173 —Present value

- § 713:174 —Definite number of years
- § 713:175 —Life expectancy
- § 713:176 Determination of judgment
- § 713:177 —Wrongful death actions
- § 713:178 —Lack of security
- § 713:179 Payment of installments
- § 713:180 Form of security
- § 713:181 Posting and maintaining security
- § 713:182 Effect of death
- § 713:183 Liability insurance policy limits
- § 713:184 Assignments
- § 713:185 Exemption from debts
- § 713:186 Settlements and consent judgments
- § 713:187 Satisfaction of judgments

#### D. OTHER

- § 713:188 Indemnification
- § 713:189 Mitigation—Delay in treatment
- § 713:189.50 Caps on damages
- § 713:190 Unauthorized surgery—Pain and suffering
- § 713:191 Wrongful birth actions
- § 713:192 Wrongful pregnancy actions

#### VIII. ATTORNEYS' FEES AND EXPENSES

- § 713:193 Contingent fee limitation
- § 713:194 Untrue pleadings in general
- § 713:195 —Screening affidavit
- § 713:195.50 Filing and service fees
- § 713:196 Nursing Home Care Reform Act

#### IX. ARBITRATION

- § 713:197 Introduction
- § 713:198 Conditions and mandatory provisions
- § 713:199 Additional parties
- § 713:200 Necessary parties
- § 713:201 Employees
- § 713:202 Minor parties
- § 713:203 Commencement of proceedings
- § 713:204 Discovery
- § 713:205 Evidence
- § 713:206 Selection of arbitrators
- § 713:207 Expenses

## Volume 8

### TRAFFIC ACCIDENTS

#### CHAPTER 800. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY

##### I. OPERATOR LIABILITY

- § 800:1 Generally
- § 800:2 Statutory violations
- § 800:3 Last clear chance doctrine rejected
- § 800:3.50 Unavoidable collisions
- § 800:4 Minors
- § 800:5 Police car chases
- § 800:6 Defective brakes
- § 800:7 Snowmobilers
- § 800:8 Wilful and wanton misconduct
- § 800:8.50 Duty to signal or warn another driver if safe to proceed

##### II. PASSENGER LIABILITY

- § 800:9 Generally
- § 800:10 Accompanying unlicensed driver
- § 800:11 Soliciting ride with incompetent driver
- § 800:12 Crowding driver

##### III. PRINCIPAL-AGENT LIABILITY

- § 800:13 Generally
- § 800:14 Employer as principal
- § 800:15 Owner as prima facie principal
- § 800:16 Owner-passenger as principal
- § 800:17 —Owner suing driver
- § 800:18 Car dealer as principal
- § 800:19 Taxicab owner as principal
- § 800:20 Transportation arranger as principal
- § 800:21 Family member as agent
- § 800:22 —Family purpose doctrine rejected
- § 800:23 Parking attendant as agent

##### IV. JOINT ENTERPRISE LIABILITY

- § 800:24 Generally
- § 800:25 Business purpose requirement

- § 800:26 Expense-sharing requirement
- § 800:27 Right to control requirement
- § 800:28 Family trips
- § 800:29 Car pools

## **V. FAILURE TO WARN OR REPAIR LIABILITY**

- § 800:30 Equipment supplied for use
- § 800:31 Equipment sent for repairs
- § 800:32 Vehicle inspectors' liability

## **VI. NEGLIGENT ENTRUSTMENT LIABILITY**

### **A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES**

- § 800:33 Generally
- § 800:34 Ownership requirement
- § 800:35 Approval requirement
- § 800:35.50 Knowledge of driver's incompetence
- § 800:36 Wilful and wanton entrustment distinguished

### **B. ENTRUSTERS**

- § 800:37 Car dealers
- § 800:38 Car rental agencies
- § 800:38.50 Taxicab companies
- § 800:39 Donors
- § 800:40 Driving schools

### **C. ENTRUSTEES**

- § 800:41 Unlicensed drivers
- § 800:42 Incompetent drivers
- § 800:43 Intoxicated drivers
- § 800:44 Sheltering drunk driver
- § 800:45 Mechanics

## **VII. NEGLIGENT INSTRUCTION OR CONTROL LIABILITY**

### **A. IN GENERAL**

- § 800:46 Owner-passenger

### **B. NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION**

- § 800:47 Driving instructors

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 800:47.05 Unauthorized use
- § 800:47.10 Generally
- § 800:47.20 Knowledge of prior conduct

**VIII. UNATTENDED VEHICLE LIABILITY**

- § 800:48 Public street parking
- § 800:49 Private lot parking—No liability based on statute
- § 800:50 Liability not based on statute
- § 800:51 —Parking lot operator’s liability
- § 800:52 Employer liability
- § 800:53 Proximate cause

**IX. JOINT CONCERTED TORTIOUS ACTIVITY**

- § 800:54 Generally
- § 800:55 Drag racing

**CHAPTER 801. INJURED PERSONS**

**I. PASSENGERS**

**A. IN GENERAL**

**1. Generally**

- § 801:1 Imputation of driver’s negligence to passenger
- § 801:2 —Joint enterprise
- § 801:3 Effect of “sole proximate cause” finding

**2. Failure to Warn or Control Driver**

- § 801:4 Duty of passenger
- § 801:5 —Time to exercise duty
- § 801:6 —Visibility restricted by weather conditions
- § 801:7 Particular acts
- § 801:8 —Announcing that intersection is clear
- § 801:9 —Encouraging tired operator to drive
- § 801:10 —Facing back of vehicle
- § 801:11 —Silent acts of protest
- § 801:12 —Sleeping

**3. Acts of Negligence Other Than Failure to Warn or Control**

- § 801:13 Intoxication
- § 801:14 Entering unsafe vehicle
- § 801:15 Riding on exterior of vehicle

- § 801:16 —In bed of pickup truck
- § 801:17 Failure to use seatbelt
- § 801:17.50 Turning steering wheel

**B. OWNER-PASSENGER SUING DRIVER OR THIRD PARTY**

- § 801:18 Imputation of driver's negligence to owner-passenger
- § 801:19 —Agency relationships
- § 801:20 Passenger's independent negligence as affecting recovery
- § 801:21 —Failure to make driver stop vehicle at intersection

**C. TAXICAB PASSENGERS**

- § 801:22 Obstructing passenger's exit
- § 801:23 Dragging passenger along street

**D. GUEST STATUTE**

**1. In General**

- § 801:24 Modification of guest statute
- § 801:25 Determination of "guest" status
- § 801:26 Causation

**2. Wilful and Wanton Conduct of Driver**

- § 801:27 Generally
- § 801:28 Factors in making determination—knowledge of driver
- § 801:29 —Failure to heed passenger's warnings or protests
- § 801:30 Particular activities—collision with objects off highway
- § 801:31 —Improper left turn
- § 801:32 —Failure to take precautions for dangers
- § 801:33 —Sleeping at the wheel
- § 801:34 —Speeding
- § 801:35 —Driving on wrong side of highway

**3. Wilful and Wanton Conduct of Passenger**

- § 801:36 Falling asleep

**II. PEDESTRIANS, GENERALLY**

**A. IN GENERAL**

**1. Generally**

- § 801:37 "Pedestrian" defined

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 801:38	Emergency vehicles
§ 801:39	Violation of statute
2. Negligence or Wilful Misconduct by Driver	
§ 801:40	Motorist's duty
§ 801:41	—As defined by statute
§ 801:42	Defense that motorist looked but did not see
§ 801:43	Wilful and wanton conduct
B. CROSSING IN CROSSWALK	
1. In General	
§ 801:44	Generally
§ 801:45	“Crosswalk” defined
§ 801:46	Right to assume vehicle is controlled by its operator
2. Duties of Pedestrians	
§ 801:47	Generally
§ 801:48	Keeping lookout
3. Activities of Pedestrians	
§ 801:49	Reliance on signal—favorable signal
§ 801:50	—Unfavorable signal
§ 801:51	Caught in traffic—When light changes
§ 801:52	—When no traffic signal exists
§ 801:53	Failure to judge speed of approaching vehicle
§ 801:54	Failure to look for approaching vehicles
§ 801:55	Pedestrian striking vehicle
4. Negligence of Motorist	
§ 801:56	Generally
§ 801:57	Motorist blinded by sun
§ 801:58	Pedestrians obscured by buses
C. CROSSING AT PLACE OTHER THAN CROSSWALK	
1. In General	
§ 801:59	Generally
§ 801:60	Pedestrian's assumptions about driving practices
§ 801:61	Negligence as question for jury
2. Duties of Pedestrians and Drivers	
§ 801:62	Mutual obligations

- § 801:63 Driver's duties
- § 801:64 Pedestrian's duties
- § 801:65 —Duty to keep lookout

3. Safer Crossing Nearby

- § 801:66 Pedestrian tunnel or overpass
- § 801:67 Controlled crossing

D. PEDESTRIANS IN ROAD OR ON SHOULDER

- § 801:68 Persons around vehicles standing in or beside highway
- § 801:69 —Drivers directing traffic around their vehicles
- § 801:70 —Driver struck while exiting on street side
- § 801:71 Pedestrian entering intersection
- § 801:72 Sudden intrusion into traffic
- § 801:73 Persons alighting from bus
- § 801:74 Persons lying in road
- § 801:75 Persons standing in road
- § 801:76 Persons walking along highways
- § 801:77 —Effect of statute
- § 801:78 —Walking on wrong side

E. PEDESTRIANS STRUCK OFF ROAD

1. Struck by Vehicle

- § 801:79 Pedestrians on sidewalk or in sidewalk area
- § 801:80 Pedestrians adjacent to sidewalk area
- § 801:81 Standing near vehicle used to assist another motorist

2. Struck by Object Thrown by Vehicle

- § 801:82 Generally

F. PEDESTRIANS UNDER DISABILITY

- § 801:83 Physically impaired pedestrians
- § 801:84 Persons under influence of alcohol or drugs
- § 801:85 Confused persons

III. CHILDREN

A. IN GENERAL

- § 801:86 Generally
- § 801:87 Age as factor affecting recovery

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 801:88 Motorist's knowledge concerning presence of children
- § 801:89 Duty upon discovering presence of children
- § 801:90 —Keeping lookout
- § 801:91 —Swerving out of lane to avoid child
- § 801:92 —Traveling at low speed
- § 801:93 —Warning of approach

**B. PARTICULAR ACTIVITIES OF CHILD**

**1. In General**

- § 801:94 Crossing at places other than crosswalks
- § 801:95 Darting in front of cars
- § 801:96 —Driver's wilful and wanton conduct
- § 801:97 Operation of motor vehicles—standard of care
- § 801:98 —Liability of adult for failure to supervise

**2. Riding Bicycles**

- § 801:99 Standard of care—child
- § 801:100 —Motorist
- § 801:101 Acts considered negligent
- § 801:102 —Violation of vehicle rules—By bicyclist
- § 801:103 — —By motorist

**IV. PERSONS RENDERING AID**

- § 801:104 Generally

**V. PERSONS WORKING IN STREET**

- § 801:105 Generally
- § 801:106 Workers not performing their duties
- § 801:107 Duties of police officers directing traffic
- § 801:108 Extension of plank into roadway
- § 801:109 Failure of driver to take steps to avoid collision
- § 801:110 —Wilful and wanton conduct

**CHAPTER 802. PARTICULAR ACCIDENTS**

**I. IN GENERAL**

**A. GENERALLY**

- § 802:1 Generally
- § 802:2 Illinois Vehicle Code provisions

- § 802:3 Duty to control vehicle
- § 802:4 —After being struck by another vehicle
- § 802:4.05 Federal Tort Claims Act
- § 802:4.10 —Damages

## B. DUTY TO MAINTAIN LOOKOUT

- § 802:5 Generally
- § 802:6 Looking with an unseeing eye
- § 802:7 Motorist blinded by sun
- § 802:8 Failure to keep eyes on road

## C. REAR-END COLLISIONS

- § 802:9 Determination of liability based on collision itself
- § 802:10 —Collision with stopped vehicles
- § 802:11 Duty to maintain lookout
- § 802:12 —By driver in front
- § 802:13 Sudden mechanical failure
- § 802:14 Chain collisions

## D. CAUSATION

- § 802:15 Generally
- § 802:16 Violation of Vehicle Code
- § 802:17 Vehicle causing collision between other vehicles
- § 802:18 —Factors in determining liability

# II. ENTRY INTO TRAFFIC

## A. IN GENERAL

- § 802:19 Driving in wrong direction
- § 802:19.50 Pulling out of parking lot
- § 802:20 Controlled-access highways

## B. FROM ALLEY OR DRIVEWAY ONTO MAIN ROAD

- § 802:21 Vehicle Code
- § 802:22 Manner of turn onto highway
- § 802:23 Distance of approaching vehicles
- § 802:24 Vehicles rolling into street

## C. FROM PARKED POSITION AT SIDE OF ROAD

- § 802:25 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 802:26 Negligence of parked driver
- § 802:27 Duty of approaching motorist to maintain lookout
- § 802:28 —Failure to maintain lookout

**III. SPEED**

**A. EXCESSIVE SPEED**

**1. In General**

- § 802:29 Generally
- § 802:30 “Assured clear distance ahead” rule
- § 802:31 Wilful and wanton conduct
- § 802:32 —Negligence distinguished
- § 802:33 Victim’s negligence in speeding

**2. Circumstances Affecting Determination**

- § 802:34 Atmospheric conditions
- § 802:35 —Fog
- § 802:36 — —“Assured clear distance ahead” rule
- § 802:37 —Icy roads
- § 802:38 Location
- § 802:39 —On curve
- § 802:40 —At intersections
- § 802:41 —School zones
- § 802:42 Established maximums
- § 802:43 —Violation of posted speed
- § 802:44 —Operation of vehicle at or under speed limit
- § 802:45 Recklessness of driver
- § 802:46 Traffic conditions
- § 802:47 —Speed of other vehicles
- § 802:48 —Stopped vehicle ahead
- § 802:49 —Turning vehicle ahead
- § 802:50 Street signs
- § 802:51 Type of vehicle

**B. DRIVING TOO SLOW**

- § 802:52 Generally
- § 802:53 Slow-moving-vehicle emblem
- § 802:54 Falling below posted minimum
- § 802:55 —Exceptions to liability
- § 802:56 Pulling into faster-moving traffic
- § 802:57 —Requirement that vehicle be kept to right

**IV. SUDDEN DECELERATION OR STOPPING ON HIGHWAY**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 802:58 Generally
- § 802:59 Foreseeability as test
- § 802:60 Duty to maintain lookout
- § 802:61 Signals
- § 802:62 Skidding as indicative of negligence
- § 802:63 Mistaken use of accelerator rather than brake

**B. PARTICULAR TRAFFIC CIRCUMSTANCES**

- § 802:64 Changing lanes
- § 802:65 Emergencies
- § 802:66 Entering expressway
- § 802:67 Parked vehicles entering traffic
- § 802:68 Approaching toll booths
- § 802:69 Traffic congestion
- § 802:70 Traffic-holding situations
- § 802:71 —Traffic lights
- § 802:72 Turning vehicles

**V. FOLLOWING TOO CLOSELY**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 802:73 Generally
- § 802:74 Vehicle Code
- § 802:75 —Conflict with minimum speed statute
- § 802:76 Slow-moving-vehicle lane
- § 802:77 Based on ability to stop
- § 802:78 Rule that rationale does not apply to emergencies
- § 802:79 Expressways

**B. PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES INVOLVING NEGLIGENCE**

- § 802:80 Generally
- § 802:81 Distance of 10 or 15 feet
- § 802:82 Distance of 35 to 50 feet
- § 802:83 Distance over 50 feet
- § 802:84 Distance of one or two car lengths
- § 802:85 Distance of three to five car lengths

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VI. LANE CHANGES**

**A. GENERALLY**

**1. In General**

- § 802:86 Generally
- § 802:87 Driving on right required
- § 802:88 Avoidance of accident
- § 802:89 Effect of cautionary signal

**2. Failure to Maintain Lookout**

- § 802:90 Generally
- § 802:91 Checking lanes ahead
- § 802:92 Use of rearview mirrors
- § 802:93 Checking blind spot
- § 802:94 —Glancing backward

**B. CROSSING DIVIDER LINE**

- § 802:95 Generally
- § 802:96 Vehicle Code
- § 802:97 Duty of driver in proper lane of travel
- § 802:98 Avoidance of other vehicles
- § 802:99 —Failure to slow down
- § 802:100 —Failure to maintain proper lookout
- § 802:101 Sudden swerve of approaching vehicle into wrong lane
- § 802:102 —Skidding on highway
- § 802:103 Effect of positions of drivers at time of accident
- § 802:104 —Colliding vehicles both over centerline

**VII. PASSING**

**A. DUTIES OF MOTORIST BEING OVERTAKEN**

- § 802:105 Allowing motorist to pass
- § 802:106 Allowance of space to pull back

**B. RIGHTS AND DUTIES OF PASSING MOTORIST**

- § 802:107 Obligation to pass
- § 802:108 Duty to maintain lookout
- § 802:109 Passing on right
- § 802:110 —Anticipation of right-turning vehicles
- § 802:111 Right of way between passing motorists
- § 802:112 Return to proper lane of travel

§ 802:113 —Collision with vehicle being passed

§ 802:113.50 Overtaking bicycle or individual

### C. UNDER PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES

§ 802:114 Funeral processions

§ 802:115 When approaching intersection

§ 802:116 No-passing zones

§ 802:117 Left-turning vehicles

§ 802:118 When another vehicle is in passing lane

§ 802:118.10 When near bicyclist, pedestrian, horseback rider or animal drawn vehicle

§ 802:119 When view is obstructed

§ 802:120 —On hill or curve

## VIII. TURNS

### A. IN GENERAL

§ 802:121 Generally

§ 802:122 Duty to maintain lookout

§ 802:123 Signals—Required turn signals

§ 802:124 —Reliance on signal by another to make turn

### B. LEFT TURNS

#### 1. In General

§ 802:125 Generally

§ 802:126 Vehicle Code provisions

§ 802:127 Duty of left-turning driver to yield

§ 802:128 Determination of liability

§ 802:129 Proximate cause

#### 2. Activities of Turning Driver

§ 802:130 Opportunity to avoid collision

§ 802:131 “Immediate hazard”

§ 802:132 Cutting corners

§ 802:133 Failure to maintain lookout

§ 802:134 Failure to give signal

§ 802:135 —At proper distance

§ 802:136 —Brake lights as substitute

§ 802:137 Stopping prior to turn as negligence

#### 3. Other Drivers Confronted With Left-Turning Driver

§ 802:138 Motorist approaching turning driver from front

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 802:139 —Reduction of speed
- § 802:140 —Right-turning vehicle
- § 802:141 —As affected by traffic signal
- § 802:142 Motorist approaching left-turning driver from rear
- § 802:143 —Passing motorists
- § 802:144 — —At intersections
- § 802:145 — —Sudden turn by standing vehicle

### C. RIGHT TURNS

- § 802:146 Vehicle Code
- § 802:147 Left-turning motorist having right of way
- § 802:148 Turning from left lane
- § 802:149 Failure to signal

### D. U-TURNS

- § 802:150 Vehicle Code
- § 802:151 Factors constituting U-turn
- § 802:152 Distance between turning vehicle and following vehicle
- § 802:153 Failure to give warning to following vehicle
- § 802:154 Stopping in middle of turn
- § 802:155 Causation

## IX. BACKING

### A. IN GENERAL

- § 802:156 Vehicle Code
- § 802:157 Duty to maintain lookout
- § 802:158 Warning
- § 802:159 Negligence of driver struck by backing motorist

### B. PARTICULAR LOCATIONS

- § 802:160 Controlled-access highways
- § 802:161 Near crest of hill
- § 802:162 Intersection

## X. INTERSECTION ACCIDENTS

### A. IN GENERAL

- § 802:163 Generally
- § 802:164 Factors constituting intersection—Vehicle Code
- § 802:165 —Common law

- § 802:166 Duty to maintain lookout
- § 802:167 —Obstructed view
- § 802:168 —Second look
- § 802:169 “First in intersection” principle
- § 802:170 Prohibition against obstructing intersections
- § 802:171 Sliding on incline into intersection
- § 802:172 Concurrent negligence of drivers

## B. UNMARKED OR OPEN INTERSECTIONS

### 1. In General

- § 802:173 Generally
- § 802:174 Intersections temporarily without signs or signals
- § 802:175 T-intersections

### 2. Right of Way Dependent Upon Speeds and Positions of Vehicles

- § 802:176 Generally
- § 802:177 Simultaneous entry
- § 802:178 Car on right farther away
- § 802:179 Consistent speeds of approaching vehicles
- § 802:180 Violation of speed limit by driver on right

### 3. Rights and Duties of Driver on Right

- § 802:181 Right to expect obedience to statute
- § 802:182 Duty to maintain lookout

### 4. Rights and Duties of Driver on Left

- § 802:183 Right to assume nonexercise of right of way
- § 802:184 —Reliance on turn signal
- § 802:185 Duty to maintain lookout

## C. STOP-SIGN INTERSECTIONS

### 1. In General

- § 802:186 Generally
- § 802:187 Stop sign as exception to general right-of-way rules
- § 802:188 Creation of “through” highway
- § 802:189 Improperly placed signs
- § 802:190 Sign which is down or missing
- § 802:191 “First in intersection” principle

### 2. Rights and Duties of Stopping Driver

- § 802:192 Due care

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 802:193 Nature of stop required  
§ 802:194 Place where stop required  
§ 802:195 Duty to maintain lookout  
§ 802:196 —View obstructed  
§ 802:197 —Duty to take second look  
§ 802:198 —Wilful and wanton conduct  
§ 802:199 — —Sign posted away from road  
§ 802:200 Determination whether vehicle constitutes hazard  
§ 802:201 —Mistaken belief that vehicle does not constitute hazard  
§ 802:202 Running stop sign

3. Rights and Duties of Driver on Through Highway

§ 802:203 Care in approaching intersection  
§ 802:204 Right to expect compliance with Vehicle Code  
§ 802:205 Duty to maintain lookout  
§ 802:206 —View obstructed  
§ 802:207 Excessive speed  
§ 802:208 —Under particular conditions  
§ 802:209 Avoidance of accident  
§ 802:210 Deceptive use of turn signal

D. SIGNAL INTERSECTIONS

1. Stop-and-Go Signals

§ 802:211 Generally  
§ 802:212 Rights arising from green light  
§ 802:213 —With respect to speed  
§ 802:214 Duty to exercise care  
§ 802:215 Duty to maintain lookout  
§ 802:216 Duty to yield to vehicle in intersection  
§ 802:217 Signals inoperative  
§ 802:218 Motorist approaching steady yellow light  
§ 802:219 Negligence in running red light

2. Flashing Signals

§ 802:220 Red light  
§ 802:221 Yellow light

E. OTHER INTERSECTIONS

§ 802:222 Alleys, private roads, or driveways  
§ 802:223 In parking lots

- § 802:224 “Slow” signs
- § 802:225 “Yield” intersections

## **XI. STANDING VEHICLES**

### **A. IN GENERAL**

#### **1. Generally**

- § 802:226 Working on standing vehicle on highway
- § 802:227 Negligence of approaching driver

#### **2. Curbed Areas**

- § 802:228 Obligation to keep vehicle at side of roadway
- § 802:229 Double-parking

#### **3. Outside Business or Residential District**

- § 802:230 Generally
- § 802:231 Vehicles skidding to stop
- § 802:232 On shoulder
  - § 802:233 —Controlled-access highways
  - § 802:234 —Standing on left shoulder
  - § 802:235 Duty to give warning
  - § 802:236 Excuses for standing on road
    - § 802:237 —Emergency vehicles
    - § 802:238 —Vehicle immobilized
    - § 802:239 — —Mechanical breakdown or failure
    - § 802:240 — —Effect of prior knowledge of problem
    - § 802:241 —To render aid
    - § 802:242 —Shoulder; absence of shoulder
    - § 802:243 — —Hazardous shoulder conditions
    - § 802:244 —Temporary stop for traffic; congestion
    - § 802:245 — —Left turns
    - § 802:246 Duration for which excused condition continues

#### **4. Near Street Corner or Intersection**

- § 802:247 Vehicle Code
- § 802:248 No alternative available
- § 802:249 Proximate cause
  - § 802:250 —Pedestrian crushed between vehicles
  - § 802:251 —Obstruction of view

### **B. FLARES FOR DISABLED VEHICLES**

- § 802:252 Generally
- § 802:253 “Disabled” vehicles for purpose of statute

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 802:254 —Voluntarily stopped vehicles
- § 802:255 Delay in lighting flares—Standard applied
- § 802:256 —Delay for specific period of time
- § 802:257 —Delay based upon nonessential activities
- § 802:258 Location where flares are required
- § 802:259 Substitutes for flares
- § 802:260 Proximate cause

**C. ACCIDENTAL MOVEMENT OF STANDING VEHICLE**

- § 802:261 Generally
- § 802:262 Failure to apply brake
- § 802:263 —Vehicles on grade

**XII. VEHICLES OPERATED FOR A PARTICULAR PURPOSE**

**A. EMERGENCY VEHICLES**

- § 802:264 Generally
- § 802:265 Requirement of audible and visual signals
- § 802:266 Duty to public
- § 802:267 Exceptions provided for emergency vehicles
- § 802:268 —At signal-controlled intersections
- § 802:269 Standard of care
- § 802:270 Multiple emergency vehicles
- § 802:271 Privately owned ambulances
- § 802:272 Nonemergency calls
- § 802:273 Stopping automobile to allow emergency vehicle to pass

**B. FUNERAL PROCESSIONS**

- § 802:274 Right of way at intersections
- § 802:275 Accidents at places other than intersections

**C. OTHER USES**

- § 802:276 Agricultural vehicles
- § 802:277 —Exceptions to Vehicle Code requirements
- § 802:278 Vehicles pushing other vehicles
- § 802:279 Snow-removal equipment
- § 802:280 Tow trucks
- § 802:280.50 Expanded-use antique vehicle

### **XIII. USE OF LIGHTS**

#### **A. HEADLIGHTS**

##### **1. In General**

- § 802:281 Generally
- § 802:282 Vehicle Code
- § 802:283 —Effect of Vehicle Code violation
- § 802:284 —Application to private property
- § 802:285 “One-eyed” cars
- § 802:286 Wilful and wanton conduct

##### **2. Insufficient Intensity**

- § 802:287 Generally
- § 802:288 Motorcycles
- § 802:289 —Distance of visibility
- § 802:290 — —As applied to lights rather than the driver’s vision
- § 802:291 — —In adverse weather conditions
- § 802:292 —Proximate cause
- § 802:293 When approaching standing vehicles
- § 802:294 Extinguishing lights

##### **3. Excessive Intensity**

- § 802:295 Generally
- § 802:296 Vehicle Code
- § 802:297 Vehicles approaching at right angles
- § 802:298 Dim headlights not working properly
- § 802:299 Negligence of blinded motorist

#### **B. TAILLIGHTS**

- § 802:300 Generally
- § 802:301 Vehicle Code
- § 802:302 Liability as dependent on location
- § 802:303 During daylight hours
- § 802:304 Factors indicating reliability
- § 802:305 Notice that lights were unreliable
- § 802:306 Precautions subsequent to failure
- § 802:307 Light of wrong color
- § 802:308 Position of light
- § 802:309 Unattended vehicles
- § 802:310 Approaching motorist aware of unlit vehicle

#### **C. SPECIAL LIGHTS**

- § 802:311 Clearance lights

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 802:312 Hazard lights
- § 802:313 —Slow-moving vehicles
- § 802:314 Load lights
- § 802:315 Side-marker lights

**D. STANDING VEHICLES**

- § 802:316 Generally
- § 802:317 Vehicle Code
- § 802:318 Dim lights
- § 802:319 Reflectors
- § 802:320 Negligence of driver encountering unlit vehicle

**XIV. USE OF AUDIBLE SIGNAL**

- § 802:321 Generally
- § 802:322 Prior to collision
- § 802:323 At intersections
- § 802:324 Passing

**XV. DRIVER'S PROTECTIVE EQUIPMENT**

- § 802:325 Seat belts
- § 802:326 Motorcycle helmets

**XVI. DEFECTIVE VEHICLE PARTS**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 802:327 Generally
- § 802:328 Vehicle Code
- § 802:329 Defense of latent defect

**B. PARTICULAR PARTS**

**1. In General**

- § 802:330 Accelerator
- § 802:331 Steering mechanism
- § 802:332 Tires

**2. Brakes**

- § 802:333 Generally
- § 802:334 Vehicle Code
- § 802:335 Knowledge of defect

**XVII. ACCIDENTS RELATING TO LOAD**

**A. PARTIES LIABLE**

§ 802:336 Generally

**B. PARTICULAR LOAD PROBLEMS**

- § 802:337 Overwide load
- § 802:338 Excessive height
- § 802:339 Dropping load
- § 802:340 —Vehicle Code
- § 802:341 Towed vehicles
- § 802:342 Trailers—swaying trailer
- § 802:343 —Escape of trailer

**XVIII. EXTENSIONS FROM VEHICLE OTHER THAN LOAD**

- § 802:344 Human body limb
- § 802:345 Vehicle part
- § 802:346 —Vehicle door

**XIX. OBSTRUCTIONS IN OR ON HIGHWAY**

- § 802:347 Generally
- § 802:348 Construction areas
- § 802:349 Ruts and holes

**XX. ADVERSE ATMOSPHERIC CONDITIONS**

**A. IN GENERAL**

- § 802:350 Generally
- § 802:351 Lookout

**B. PARTICULAR CONDITIONS**

- § 802:352 Dust clouds
- § 802:353 Fog—Standard of care
- § 802:354 —As cause rather than condition of accident
- § 802:355 —Chemical fog
- § 802:356 Icy roads
- § 802:357 Rainfall
- § 802:358 Smoke
- § 802:359 Snowfall
- § 802:360 Wet pavement

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**XXI. IMPAIRED DRIVER**

- § 802:361 Death or sudden illness
- § 802:362 —Heart attack
- § 802:363 Physical defect
- § 802:364 Intoxication
- § 802:365 Falling asleep at wheel

**XXII. EMERGENCIES**

- § 802:366 Factors constituting emergency
- § 802:367 Standard of care
- § 802:368 Awareness of emergency situation
- § 802:369 Particular evasive acts—braking
- § 802:370 —Swerving out of way

**CHAPTER 803. PROCEDURE**

**I. NONRESIDENT MOTORIST JURISDICTION**

- § 803:1 Generally
- § 803:2 Illinois highway use requirement
- § 803:3 Nonresidence requirement
- § 803:4 —Resident becoming nonresident
- § 803:5 —Who is a nonresident
- § 803:6 —Temporary absentees
- § 803:7 Notice
- § 803:8 Registered mail service
- § 803:9 Affidavit of compliance
- § 803:10 Continuances
- § 803:11 Improper service
- § 803:12 Proper service without receipt of notice
- § 803:13 —Evaded service

**1. VENUE**

- § 803:13.50 Venue—Generally

**II. CHOICE OF LAW**

- § 803:14 Generally
- § 803:15 Out-of-state accidents
- § 803:16 Direct action statute

**A. DISCOVERY**

- § 803:16.50 Interrogatories-To plaintiff

§ 803:16.60 —To defendant

### III. VOIR DIRE

§ 803:17 Insurance  
§ 803:18 Pedestrian accident experience

### IV. PRESUMPTIONS; BURDEN OF PROOF

§ 803:19 Negligence  
§ 803:20 —Child-pedestrian accidents  
§ 803:21 —Divider-line accidents  
§ 803:22 —Rear-end collisions  
§ 803:23 —Passenger v driver suits  
§ 803:24 —Unexplained accidents  
§ 803:25 Ownership of vehicle  
§ 803:26 Driver  
§ 803:27 —Owner as driver  
§ 803:28 —Bailee as driver  
§ 803:29 —Driver as owner's agent  
§ 803:30 Joint enterprise  
§ 803:31 Alcohol-related presumptions  
§ 803:32 Guest status  
§ 803:33 Child's incapacity for negligence  
§ 803:34 Child pedestrians  
§ 803:35 Nonresidence

### V. EVIDENCE

#### A. IN GENERAL

§ 803:36 Driving experience  
§ 803:37 Driver-passenger cohabitation  
§ 803:38 Driver's custom and usage  
§ 803:39 Employer's driving rules  
§ 803:40 Employee's driving record  
§ 803:41 Child pedestrian's traffic training  
§ 803:42 Vehicle's characteristics  
§ 803:43 Speed  
§ 803:44 Driver's failure to stop  
§ 803:45 Lack of recollection of accident  
§ 803:46 Traffic light timing, sequence, and location  
§ 803:47 Prior collisions at same intersection  
§ 803:48 Opinion as to avoidability of accident  
§ 803:49 Pleadings

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 803:49.10 Evidentiary versus judicial admissions
- § 803:50 Demonstrative evidence
- § 803:51 Experiments
- § 803:52 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 803:53 Judicial notice
- § 803:53.50 Physical evidence from scene

B. PREACCIDENT CONDUCT

- § 803:54 Generally
- § 803:55 Prior occasion evidence
- § 803:56 Eyewitness requirement
- § 803:57 Normal driving
- § 803:58 Speed
- § 803:59 Erratic driving

C. DRINKING; INTOXICATION

- § 803:60 Drinking before accident
- § 803:61 —Prejudicial effect
- § 803:62 Intoxication
- § 803:63 Drinking does not show intoxication
- § 803:64 Erratic behavior as proof of intoxication
- § 803:65 Opinion testimony as to intoxication
- § 803:66 —Lay opinion
- § 803:67 —Chemical test evidence of intoxication

D. CAREFUL HABITS

- § 803:68 Dead Man's Act applicability
- § 803:69 What is part of accident transaction
- § 803:70 No eyewitness requirement
- § 803:71 Opposing party as eyewitness
- § 803:72 Amnesiac eyewitnesses
- § 803:73 Limited view eyewitnesses
- § 803:74 —As to careful driving
- § 803:75 —As to passenger's due care
- § 803:76 —As to pedestrian's due care
- § 803:77 What is valid careful habits evidence
- § 803:78 Weight

E. NONUSE OF SAFETY DEVICES

- § 803:79 Seatbelt or restraint
- § 803:80 Motorcycle helmet

F. TRAFFIC VIOLATIONS VEL NON

- § 803:81 Generally
- § 803:82 Lack of operator's license
- § 803:83 Speeding violations
- § 803:84 Truck overweight
- § 803:85 Traffic arrests or convictions
- § 803:86 Nonissuance of traffic citation

G. POLICE EVIDENCE

- § 803:87 Investigating officer's testimony
- § 803:88 Police accident reports
- § 803:89 —Used to refresh recollection
- § 803:90 —Past recollection recorded

H. SPONTANEOUS UTTERANCES

- § 803:91 Preaccident exclamations
- § 803:92 Statements concurrent with collision
- § 803:93 Postaccident statements
- § 803:94 —Length of time between accident and statement
- § 803:95 —Statements by injured persons
- § 803:96 —Narrative or conversational statements

I. ACCIDENT RECONSTRUCTION

- § 803:97 Generally
- § 803:98 Admissibility requisites
- § 803:99 Necessity requirement
- § 803:100 Qualified witness requirement
- § 803:101 —College education
- § 803:102 Highway tiremarks
- § 803:103 Absence of tiremarks
- § 803:104 Nomographic evidence
- § 803:105 Opinion testimony based on skidmarks
- § 803:106 Opinion testimony based on accident debris
- § 803:107 Opinion testimony as to who was driving
- § 803:108 Prejudicial effect

J. PHOTOGRAPHS

- § 803:109 Accident scene photographs
- § 803:110 Skidmarks
- § 803:111 Film showing accident conditions
- § 803:112 Photographs of damaged vehicles

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**K. INSURANCE**

- § 803:113 General rule of inadmissibility
- § 803:114 Admissibility to show ownership or agency
- § 803:115 Admissibility to show witness' bias
- § 803:116 Admissibility to identify person taking statement
- § 803:117 Insurance reference in admission of liability
- § 803:118 Uninvited references
- § 803:119 Response invited by defendant
- § 803:120 Prejudicial effect

**VI. TRIAL**

- § 803:121 Reversal of in limine ruling
- § 803:122 Questions of law and fact
- § 803:122.50 Transfer of venue
- § 803:123 Argument
- § 803:123.50 Reference to special interrogatory
- § 803:124 Insurance insinuations
- § 803:125 Taking exhibits to jury room
- § 803:125.30 Jurors' use of books

**VII. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

- § 803:126 Generally
- § 803:127 Adverse inference from absent witness
- § 803:128 Circumstantial evidence
- § 803:129 Contributory fault
- § 803:130 —Minors
- § 803:131 Driver's duty
- § 803:132 Guest or occupant instructions
- § 803:133 Right of way
- § 803:134 Presumption that owner was driver
- § 803:135 Statutory or regulatory provisions
- § 803:136 Unavoidable accident or mere accident
- § 803:137 Sudden emergency
- § 803:138 Intoxication
- § 803:139 Careful habits
- § 803:140 Speed
- § 803:141 Multicar crashes
- § 803:141.50 Directed verdict
- § 803:142 Judgment notwithstanding the verdict

**VIII. VERDICT AND FINDINGS**

- § 803:143 General verdict

§ 803:144 Special interrogatories

## Volume 9

### TRAVEL

#### PART I. TRAVEL

#### CHAPTER 900. PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY

##### I. OVERVIEW

- § 900:1 Prima facie case—generally
- § 900:2 —Control by carrier
- § 900:3 Proximate cause
- § 900:4 —Concurring causes

##### II. COMMON-CARRIER STATUS

- § 900:5 Common/private distinction
- § 900:6 Chicago Transit Authority
- § 900:7 Elevators
- § 900:8 —Inspectors and maintainers
- § 900:9 Escalators
- § 900:10 Ferris wheel
- § 900:11 Schoolbuses
- § 900:12 Taxicabs

##### III. PASSENGER STATUS

- § 900:13 Introduction
- § 900:14 Creation of carrier-passenger relationship
- § 900:15 —Boarding
- § 900:16 — —Contact with vehicle
- § 900:17 Termination; alighting safely
- § 900:18 Payment of fare
- § 900:19 Transfers
- § 900:20 Free passes—misrepresentation of identity
- § 900:21 —Misrepresentation of companion's identity
- § 900:22 Fraudulent nonpayment of fare
- § 900:23 Solicited free ride
- § 900:24 Business invitees of elevator operator
- § 900:25 Person who falls down elevator shaft

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 900:26 Off-duty employees
- § 900:27 Persons accompanying goods or livestock
- § 900:28 Postal clerk accompanying the mail
- § 900:29 Streetcar platform riders
- § 900:30 Express company messengers

### IV. STANDARD OF CARE

- § 900:31 Highest care during transportation
- § 900:32 —Impracticality limitation
- § 900:33 Ordinary care otherwise
- § 900:34 Protection from third person's activities
- § 900:35 Freight trains
- § 900:36 Freight elevators
- § 900:37 Strangers and trespassers

### V. THEORIES OF LIABILITY

- § 900:38 Accumulation of ice and snow in vehicle
- § 900:39 Baggage obstructing aisle
- § 900:40 Jerk of vehicle
- § 900:41 Negligent entrustment
- § 900:42 Overcrowding
- § 900:43 Protection from third-person assaults
- § 900:44 —Past criminal activity
- § 900:45 —Congregation of hoboes and vagrants
- § 900:46 —Individualized threats
- § 900:47 — —Sudden occurrence of trouble
- § 900:48 Unsafe disembarcation
- § 900:49 Imprudent ejection

### VI. DEFENSES

#### A. STIPULATION AGAINST LIABILITY

- § 900:50 Generally
- § 900:51 Particular plaintiffs—employee of carrier
- § 900:52 —Employee of sleeping car company
- § 900:53 —Persons accompanying goods or livestock
- § 900:54 —Express company messenger

#### B. PLAINTIFF'S NEGLIGENCE

- § 900:55 Generally
- § 900:56 Finding of negligence affected by carrier's culpability
- § 900:57 —Conductor's instructions

- § 900:58 Boarding—streetcars
- § 900:59 —Trains
- § 900:60 Alighting
- § 900:61 —Moving vehicle
- § 900:62 — —Darkness
- § 900:63 — —Conductor warning
- § 900:64 — —Employee directions or suggestions
- § 900:65 — —Failure to stop at destination
- § 900:66 — —Sufficiency of stop
- § 900:67 —Place of disembarcation
- § 900:68 — —Conductor invitation
- § 900:69 — —Parallel tracks
- § 900:70 Tripping over baggage in aisle
- § 900:71 Extension of body—train window
- § 900:72 —Elevator
- § 900:73 Riding on top of crowded train
- § 900:74 Presence in baggage car
- § 900:75 Waiting on platform
- § 900:76 Riding on steps or footboard
- § 900:77 —Projecting body beyond car
- § 900:78 Escalator; stepping onto defective landing plate
- § 900:79 Intoxication of passenger
- § 900:80 —Carrier’s knowledge of helplessness

**C. PRIVILEGED EJECTION**

- § 900:81 Violation of rules
- § 900:82 Nonpayment of fare
- § 900:83 —Honest mistake
- § 900:84 Vulgar and indecent language

**CHAPTER 901. GROUND  
TRANSPORTATION**

**I. RAILROADS**

**A. LIABILITY TO PASSENGERS**

**1. Aboard Train**

- § 901:1 Assault—mob detaining train
- § 901:2 —Train crewmember
- § 901:3 — —Wrongful ejection
- § 901:4 Control of railroad traffic flow—Unsecured switch
- § 901:5 —Excessive speed

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 901:6 —Unmanned engine colliding with railroad's own train
- § 901:7 —Loose freight cars on line
- § 901:8 —Insufficient distance between tracks
- § 901:9 —Collision with animal; "cattle guard" not installed
- § 901:10 Overcrowding
- § 901:11 Lookout for danger by train crew—stone on derrick
- § 901:12 —Vehicle stopped on tracks
- § 901:13 Sudden lurch by train
- § 901:14 Careless braking allegedly causing derailment
- § 901:15 Unnecessary signal creating panic
- § 901:16 Equipment failure—wheel on car
- § 901:17 —Coupling between cars
- § 901:18 —Condition of roadway or tracks; *res ipsa loquitur*
- § 901:19 Passenger's duty of care—riding outside cars
- § 901:20 —Riding on engine
- § 901:21 —Riding with arm outside window
- § 901:22 —Horseplay or scuffling
- § 901:23 —Crewmember's invitation to danger

### 2. Boarding or Alighting From Train

- § 901:24 Duty to have safe place to board or alight—Safety zone
- § 901:25 —Duty to remain stopped while passengers board or alight
- § 901:26 —Gap between platform and train
- § 901:27 —Adequate lighting of platform at night
- § 901:28 —Projecting object tripping passenger
- § 901:29 —Bridge with uncovered gap in walkway
- § 901:30 —Ice or snow in boarding and alighting area
- § 901:31 —Discharging passengers beyond station platform
- § 901:32 —Maintaining clear tracks between station and train
- § 901:33 —Excessive speed by train approaching station
- § 901:34 Passenger's duty of care—moving train
- § 901:35 —Ascertaining safety of initial alighting point
- § 901:36 —Keeping safe distance from platform edge
- § 901:37 —Crewmember's invitation; moving train
- § 901:38 — —Dangerous place

### 3. Contractual Limitation

- § 901:39 Generally

## B. LIABILITY TO NONPASSENGERS

### 1. Travelers in Vehicles—Railroad Crossings

- § 901:40 Duty of train crew to signal approach
- § 901:41 —Proximate cause
- § 901:42 Speed of train
- § 901:43 Illumination of train in poor visibility—headlight
- § 901:44 —Rear car when backing
- § 901:45 —Engineless car in motion
- § 901:46 —Sides of train blocking crossing
- § 901:47 —Exception for “special circumstances”
- § 901:48 Train crew’s duty to keep lookout—Immobilized vehicles
- § 901:49 —Backing trains
- § 901:50 Duty of train to stop before hitting immobilized vehicle
- § 901:51 Railroad’s duty to maintain safe crossing—Signs
- § 901:52 —Lights; installation
- § 901:53 — —Maintenance
- § 901:54 —Gates
- § 901:55 —Watchkeepers or “flagmen”
- § 901:56 —Grade of crossing
- § 901:57 —Surface at crossing
- § 901:58 — —Territorial extent of duty
- § 901:59 — —Ice or snow
- § 901:60 —Obstructions to vision
- § 901:61 Defective equipment causing derailment
- § 901:62 Vehicle driver’s duty to ascertain crossing safety
- § 901:63 —Heightened duty of deaf person
- § 901:64 —Yielding right of way
- § 901:65 —Obedience to stop signals or gates
- § 901:66 —Distractions easing rule of vigilance; sounds
- § 901:67 — —Management of animals
- § 901:68 — —Overtaking traffic
- § 901:69 — —Pedestrian at crossing
- § 901:70 — —Circus near crossing
- § 901:71 — —Passing train on other track
- § 901:72 — —Surface of road at crossing
- § 901:73 Misleading circumstances—confusing track layout
- § 901:74 —Warning signal malfunction
- § 901:75 Obstructions to driver’s vision—stopped train or cars
- § 901:76 —Third-party liability
- § 901:77 —Trucks parked in lot near crossing

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 901:78	—Curve in track
§ 901:79	—Track set in cut
§ 901:80	—Trees, shrubbery, weeds, or structures
§ 901:81	—Poor visibility
§ 901:82	— —Fog
§ 901:83	— —Smoke from passing train
§ 901:84	Vehicle driver’s duty to escape stalled or stuck vehicle
§ 901:85	Duty of passenger in motor vehicle—warning driver
§ 901:86	—Escape from stalled or stuck vehicle
§ 901:87	Duty of vehicle owner to have adequate brakes
§ 901:88	Private way crossings—Signals by train
§ 901:89	—Railroad rules
§ 901:90	—Duty to maintain crossing
§ 901:91	—Parking on tracks; right of way
2. Travelers in Vehicles—Railroad’s Exclusive Right of Way	
§ 901:92	Duty to de facto trespasser
3. Pedestrians—Railroad Crossing	
§ 901:93	Duty of train crew or railroad—Signaling approach
§ 901:94	—Speed of train
§ 901:95	—Lookout by crew
§ 901:96	—Illumination of train
§ 901:97	—Train stopped athwart crossing; signal before moving
§ 901:98	— —Unlawful delay in moving
§ 901:99	—Maintenance of safe crossing; gates
§ 901:100	— —Condition of surface
§ 901:101	—Control of rail traffic; silently rolling car
§ 901:102	Duty of pedestrian—Ascertaining safety
§ 901:103	—ascertaining safety—Deaf person’s standard of care
§ 901:104	— —Poor eyesight
§ 901:105	—Ascertaining safety—Intoxication
§ 901:106	—ascertaining safety—Distractions
§ 901:107	— —Passing between cars of stopped train
§ 901:108	—Obstructions to pedestrian’s view; trains or cars
§ 901:109	— —Curve in tracks
§ 901:110	—Yielding right of way
§ 901:111	— —Obedience to lowered crossing gate
4. Pedestrians—Trespassers on Railroad’s Exclusive Right of Way	
§ 901:112	Basic rule of railroad’s nonduty

- § 901:113 —Momentary deviation onto exclusive right of way
- § 901:114 Speed of train
- § 901:115 Discovered peril
- § 901:116 Warning signals by train
- § 901:117 Illumination of train at night
- § 901:118 Lookout by train crew
- § 901:118.10 Frequent trespasser
- § 901:119 Flagman at nearby crossing
- § 901:120 Failure to fence right of way
- § 901:121 Duty of pedestrian
- § 901:122 —Rescue doctrine
- § 901:123 —Obstructions to vision
- § 901:124 —Misleading circumstances or distractions; sounds

#### 5. Unlawful Riders

- § 901:125 Railroad's duties
- § 901:126 —Speed of train
- § 901:127 —Obedience to railroad traffic control signals
- § 901:128 —Warning of train's presence
- § 901:129 —Infants or incompetents; flares attracting children
- § 901:130 — —Unforeseeability of injury
- § 901:131 —Force used in ejection
- § 901:132 Negligence of rider

#### 6. Train Crews or Railroad Workers

- § 901:133 Duty of railroad—signaling approach to crossing
- § 901:134 —Signaling approach to work area away from crossing
- § 901:135 —Signaling before moving stopped train
- § 901:136 —Lowering crossing gates
- § 901:137 —Speed of train
- § 901:138 —Illumination of train
- § 901:139 —Defective rolling stock; couplings
- § 901:140 — —Door falling from freight car
- § 901:141 —Control of traffic; lone car left on through track
- § 901:142 —Track defect
- § 901:143 —Objects near tracks
- § 901:144 Contributory or comparative negligence of worker
- § 901:145 Contractual limitation of liability

#### 7. Persons Loading or Unloading Cargo

- § 901:146 Sudden jerk or impact

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 901:147	Defects in cars or cargo—railroad inspecting cars
§ 901:148	—Railroad involved only in moving sealed load
§ 901:149	—Effect of owner railroad’s nonpossession
§ 901:150	Contributory or comparative negligence—sudden emergency
§ 901:151	—Ignoring obvious risk
8. Invitees or Licensees On or Near Tracks	
§ 901:152	Railroad’s standard of care, generally
§ 901:153	Particular duties of railroad—speed of train
§ 901:154	—Object thrown from train
§ 901:155	—Cars pushed silently along track
§ 901:156	—Defective condition of car
§ 901:157	—Flagman; wilful and wanton conduct
§ 901:158	—Derailed car crashing into waiting area
§ 901:158.50	Safety Appliance Act
§ 901:158.60	Recreational Use Act
§ 901:158.70	—Willful and wanton requirement
§ 901:159	Contributory or comparative negligence
9. Frightening of Nearby Animals	
§ 901:160	Injuries to persons in charge
10. Premises Liability Not Directly Connected to Trains	
§ 901:161	Waiting rooms and station platforms—Assault
§ 901:162	—Hole in floor
§ 901:163	—Darkness concealing obstacles or pitfalls
§ 901:164	—Tumbledown structure
§ 901:164.50	—Further injury
§ 901:165	Stairways
§ 901:166	Viaduct; vehicle colliding with pillars or railings
§ 901:167	“Third rail” electrocution; foreseeability
§ 901:168	Fusee found on railroad premises; injury to child
<b>II. STREET RAILROADS, ELEVATED RAILROADS, OR SUBWAYS</b>	
A. LIABILITY TO PASSENGERS	
1. Aboard Conveyance	
§ 901:169	Assault by third person—Conductor’s failure to prevent

- § 901:170 —Provision of guards, screening techniques, or warnings
- § 901:171 Assault by conductor
- § 901:172 Duty of crew to keep lookout
- § 901:173 Duty generally to react to passenger's danger
- § 901:174 Sudden lurches or stops
- § 901:175 Control of traffic flow—clearance
- § 901:176 — —Warning passengers of danger
- § 901:177 —Excessive speed
- § 901:178 — —Intoxication of motorman
- § 901:179 —Obedience to traffic signals
- § 901:180 —Yielding right of way at railroad crossing
- § 901:181 —“Tailgating” other vehicle
- § 901:182 — —Other vehicle's negligence
- § 901:183 Overcrowding
- § 901:184 Obstructions in aisles
- § 901:185 Equipment—trains or cars
- § 901:186 — —Fusebox or “controller”
- § 901:187 — —Track switches
- § 901:188 —Defective tracks
- § 901:189 Dangerous intersections
- § 901:190 Passenger's duty of care—riding on open platform
- § 901:191 —Riding on steps or “footboard”

## 2. Boarding or Alighting

- § 901:192 Duty to provide safe place—highway surfaces
- § 901:193 —Signaling when passing stopped car or train
- § 901:194 —Adequacy of “safety zone”
- § 901:195 — —Gap between station platform and car
- § 901:196 —Lighting
- § 901:197 —Ice and snow
- § 901:198 Duty to remain stopped for boarding or alighting
- § 901:199 —Unauthorized starting signal
- § 901:200 —Sudden lurches in starting or stopping
- § 901:201 —Slowing of car as invitation to board
- § 901:202 —Shutting off car's power in general power failure
- § 901:203 Opening or closing door too early
- § 901:204 Overcrowding in car
- § 901:205 Overrunning stop
- § 901:206 Hazardous steps
- § 901:207 Handrail or handhold
- § 901:208 Rear overhang of car; curve in track
- § 901:209 Car derailling at station; *res ipsa loquitur*
- § 901:210 Falling trolley pole; *res ipsa loquitur*

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 901:211 Location other than regular stop
- § 901:212 —Duty to remain stopped for boarding or alighting
- § 901:213 —Nighttime
- § 901:214 —Slowing of car as invitation to board
- § 901:215 Passenger's duty of care—moving conveyance
- § 901:216 —Boarding or leaving car at nonstandard stop
- § 901:217 —Looking for traffic before alighting
- § 901:218 —Moving into traffic from behind car
- § 901:219 —Keeping safe distance from approaching car

### B. LIABILITY TO NONPASSENGERS

#### 1. Collisions With Other Vehicles—Persons in Vehicles

- § 901:220 Duty of streetcar motorman to keep lookout
- § 901:221 Duty of streetcar to follow normal traffic rules
- § 901:222 —Signaling; changes in direction
- § 901:223 — —Deceptive signal
- § 901:224 Excessive speed of streetcar
- § 901:225 Illumination of streetcar at night; rear lights
- § 901:226 Unattended streetcar striking other vehicle; res ipsa loquitur
- § 901:227 Other vehicle operator's duties—lookout
- § 901:228 —Intersections generally
- § 901:229 —Conduct in low visibility
- § 901:230 —Right to operate on streetcar tracks
- § 901:231 — —Deliberate blocking of tracks

#### 2. Collisions With Other Vehicles—Injury to Streetcar Crewmember

- § 901:232 Conductor; right of way

#### 3. Pedestrians or Others Struck by Train or Car

- § 901:233 Streetcar operator's duty—signaling approach
- § 901:234 —Nighttime illumination
- § 901:235 —Speed of streetcar
- § 901:236 —Lookout; backing up
- § 901:237 — —Heightened duty at intersections
- § 901:238 — —Nighttime
- § 901:239 — —Traffic conditions obstructing pedestrian's view
- § 901:240 —Deceptive near-stop before proceeding
- § 901:241 Pedestrian's duty of care
- § 901:242 —Yielding right of way

- § 901:243 —Apparent intention of streetcar to stop
- § 901:244 —Rescue doctrine
- § 901:245 Franchisee—contractual limitation of liability

4. Persons Pushing Disabled Cars

- § 901:246 Generally

5. Trespassers on Trains or Cars

- § 901:247 Excessive force in ejecting from car

6. Premises Liability

- § 901:248 Stairway
- § 901:249 Turnstile
- § 901:250 “Third rail”; attractive nuisance
- § 901:251 Assault by third party on platform

**III. BUSES**

**A. LIABILITY TO PASSENGERS**

1. Assault by third parties

- § 901:252 Foreseeability—Disagreement preceding assault
- § 901:253 —Rock thrown from outside bus

2. Injuries in Course of Travel

- § 901:254 Sudden bump or jolt
- § 901:255 Sudden stop while passenger standing in aisle
- § 901:256 Collision with streetcar; busdriver’s failure to yield
- § 901:257 Collapse of pavement; res ipsa loquitur
- § 901:258 Equipment defects—brakes
- § 901:259 —Exhaust fumes

3. Boarding or Alighting Accidents

- § 901:260 Passenger struck by passing motor vehicle
- § 901:261 —Ordinance establishing stopping distance from curb
- § 901:262 Passenger struck by “own” bus—termination of status
- § 901:263 —Failure to delay movement of bus
- § 901:264 —Discharging in unsafe area
- § 901:265 —Clothing caught in door
- § 901:266 Turned leg on step; defective step alleged
- § 901:267 Falls on pavement or sidewalk—Snow or ice
- § 901:267.30 —Accumulation of rain water

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 901:268 — — Invitation to board at unsafe location
- § 901:269 — Overcrowding on bus
- § 901:270 — Excessive distance of bus from curb
- § 901:271 — Uneven or broken pavement at stop

**B. LIABILITY TO NONPASSENGERS**

**1. Pedestrian Struck by Bus**

- § 901:272 Crosswalk
- § 901:272.50 On Sidewalk

**2. Premises Liability**

- § 901:273 Lighting on unofficial pathway to station
- § 901:274 Oil or grease spots

**IV. TAXICABS, LIVERY VEHICLES, OR JITNEYS**

**A. INJURY IN THE COURSE OF TRAVEL**

- § 901:275 Sudden lurch or jolt
- § 901:276 — Passenger's failure to use seatbelt

**B. BOARDING OR ALIGHTING ACCIDENTS**

- § 901:277 Duties of driver—Safe place to board or alight
- § 901:278 — Remaining stopped until passenger is safe
- § 901:279 — — Elderly person
- § 901:280 — — Clothing caught in door
- § 901:281 — Assisting elderly or frail persons
- § 901:282 — Calming panicked passenger
- § 901:283 Physical condition of taxicab; clothing snagged
- § 901:283.50 Assault by cab driver

**C. ASSAULT OR MISCONDUCT BY THIRD PARTIES**

- § 901:284 Generally

**CHAPTER 902. WATER TRANSPORTATION**

**I. MARITIME INJURIES**

**A. OVERVIEW OF FEDERAL ADMIRALTY JURISDICTION**

- § 902:1 Foundation of admiralty jurisdiction

- § 902:1.50 —Preemption
- § 902:2 Maritime injuries
- § 902:3 —Location test
- § 902:4 ———Ladder or gangplank
- § 902:4.50 Maritime injures—Connection test
- § 902:4.60 Seaworthiness of vessel
- § 902:5 Admiralty Jurisdiction Extension Act
- § 902:5.05 Limitation of Liability Act
- § 902:5.10 —Enjoining or staying proceedings

**B. CONCURRENT STATE COURT MARITIME JURISDICTION**

- § 902:6 Saving to suitors clause
- § 902:6.50 —Doctrine of abstention
- § 902:7 —What law governs

**C. STATE COURT ACTIONS UNDER FEDERAL MARITIME LAW**

- § 902:8 Injury or death of seaman—Jones Act
- § 902:9 —State court jurisdiction
- § 902:9.02 —Venue
- § 902:9.05 —Maintenance and cure
- § 902:9.10 —Determining “seaman” status
- § 902:9.11 —Prejudgment interest
- § 902:9.15 —Seaman’s negligence
- § 902:9.20 Vessel in navigation
- § 902:9.30 —Cognizable claims
- § 902:9.40 Damages
- § 902:9.50 Preemption of state law
- § 902:10 Longshoremen’s and Harbor Workers’ Compensation Act
- § 902:10.01 —Statute of limitations
- § 902:10.02 —Total and permanent disability
- § 902:10.05 Maintenance and cure under general maritime law
- § 902:10.10 Shipowner’s Limitation of Liability Act
- § 902:10.20 Cruise ships’ duty to provide medical
- § 902:11 Death by wrongful act

**D. STATE COURT ACTIONS UNDER STATE MARITIME LAW**

- § 902:12 Operation of watercraft
- § 902:13 —Under influence of alcohol or drugs

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 902:14 Reports of accidents involving vessels
- § 902:15 Attachment proceeding against vessel
- § 902:16 —Procedure
- § 902:17 —Amendment of pleadings
- § 902:18 —Intervention by third party
- § 902:19 —Bonding or appraisalment
- § 902:20 —Additional security
- § 902:21 —Answer
- § 902:22 —Judgment
- § 902:23 —Sale of watercraft

**E. PROCEDURE**

- § 902:23.50 Damages

**II. NONMARITIME INJURIES**

**A. INJURY ON LAND OR EXTENSION OF LAND**

- § 902:24 Dock or wharf as extension of land
- § 902:25 Attempt to leave vessel; duty of care
- § 902:26 Fall on pier; lessee's liability

**B. PROCEDURE**

- § 902:27 Jurisdiction over nonresident defendant
- § 902:27.50 Jury trial
- § 902:28 Burden of proof; fall on pier
- § 902:29 Jury instructions—presumption as to status of person on vessel
- § 902:30 —Plaintiff's attempt to leave vessel

**CHAPTER 903. AIR TRANSPORTATION**

**I. JURISDICTION**

- § 903:1 Federal regulation and control of aviation
- § 903:2 Federal Aviation Act
- § 903:3 —Savings clause
- § 903:4 Federal Tort Claims Act
- § 903:4.50 Warsaw Convention
- § 903:5 State court jurisdiction
- § 903:6 —What law applies
- § 903:7 — —Accident in state territorial waters

## **II. LIABILITY FOR INJURIES FROM OPERATION OF AIRCRAFT**

### **A. DUTY AND MEASURE OF CARE**

- § 903:8 Air carriers of passengers
- § 903:9 —Charter air service
- § 903:10 —Competent pilot
- § 903:11 —Airworthy airplane
- § 903:12 Pilot
- § 903:13 Airport traffic controller
- § 903:14 Owner or operator of airfield
- § 903:15 —Assumption of duty to rescue
- § 903:16 Passenger

### **B. PERSONS OR ORGANIZATIONS LIABLE**

- § 903:17 Bailor of aircraft
- § 903:18 Owner loaning airplane and pilot
- § 903:18.50 Owner of airplane
- § 903:19 Employer's liability for injury to employee-passenger
- § 903:20 Flying school—liability for acts of employee
- § 903:21 Airline—emergency created by employees

### **C. PARTICULAR TYPES AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF ACCIDENT OR INJURY**

- § 903:22 Deboarding aircraft; fall on airport escalator
- § 903:23 Midair collision
- § 903:24 Dive of aircraft in flight
- § 903:25 Death of passenger from physical ailment
- § 903:26 Lurch of aircraft on landing field
- § 903:27 Helicopter wake turbulence
- § 903:28 Flight in inclement weather
- § 903:29 Disappearance of aircraft—Statute of limitations
- § 903:30 Intoxicated persons in or about aircraft

## **III. PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE**

### **A. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

- § 903:31 Actions of passenger before flight
- § 903:32 Physicians' testimony
- § 903:33 Medical history of plaintiff
- § 903:34 Symptoms of plaintiff's pre-existing physical ailment

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 903:35 Conversation between passenger and airline employee
- § 903:36 Photographs of scene of accident—Weather conditions
- § 903:37 —Initial point of impact
- § 903:38 Expert testimony
- § 903:39 Aircraft manufacturer’s sales catalog
- § 903:40 Illinois Aeronautics Act—Report required following accident

**B. INSTRUCTIONS TO JURY**

- § 903:41 Pilot’s attempt to fly in inclement weather
- § 903:42 Pilot’s negligence
- § 903:43 Judgment of pilot
- § 903:44 Damages

**C. DAMAGES**

- § 903:45 Preimpact injuries
- § 903:46 Emotional distress
- § 903:47 Punitive damages
- § 903:48 Adjustment to present value
- § 903:49 Illinois Aeronautics Act—Security required

**CHAPTER 904. PROCEDURE**

**I. WHO CAN RECOVER UNDER PUBLIC UTILITIES ACT**

- § 904:1 Overview
- § 904:2 Recovery by personal representative for predeath injuries
- § 904:3 —Punitive damages
- § 904:4 Recovery by surviving spouse
- § 904:5 —Punitive damages

**II. PLEADINGS**

**A. COMPLAINT**

**1. Overview**

- § 904:6 Required elements
- § 904:7 Duty—allegation of passenger-carrier relationship
- § 904:8 —Common carrier not an insurer

§ 904:9 Proximate cause required

## 2. Sufficiency of Particular Complaints

§ 904:10 Collision between cars of same line

§ 904:11 Collision between cars of different lines

§ 904:12 Allegation that road at grade crossing is slippery

§ 904:12.50 Violation of statute or ordinance

## B. DEFENSES

§ 904:13 Sudden illness of carrier's servant not affirmative defense

## III. STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS

§ 904:14 Actions against common carriers, generally

§ 904:15 —Minors and persons under legal disability

§ 904:16 Actions against Chicago Transit Authority

§ 904:17 —Suits by minors

§ 904:18 —Post-limitation period offer of settlement as barring defense

## IV. JURISDICTION

§ 904:19 In general

§ 904:20 Federal Safety Appliance Act actions

§ 904:21 Forum non conveniens

§ 904:21.10 Federal preemption

## V. VENUE

§ 904:22 In general

§ 904:23 Residence of corporations and railroads

§ 904:24 What constitutes "doing business"—Overview

§ 904:25 —Infrequent train movement into county while in terminal

§ 904:26 —Railroad's ownership of terminal railroad stock

§ 904:27 —Solicitation of business

## VI. CHOICE OF LAW

§ 904:28 Most significant relationship controls

§ 904:29 —Presumption that law of other state is common law

§ 904:30 Interpretation of contract of carriage

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VII. DISCOVERY**

- § 904:31 Employee statement as subject to attorney-client privilege
- § 904:32 No special privilege in Chicago Transit Authority documents
- § 904:32.30 Exclusion of railroad incident reports as sanction for nondisclosure

**VIII. ESTABLISHING A PRIMA FACIE CASE**

**A. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

**1. Overview**

- § 904:33 Circumstantial evidence
- § 904:34 Testimony regarding sounding of bell or whistle
- § 904:35 —Weight of positive and negative testimony
- § 904:36 Statement by carrier’s employee—*res gestae*
- § 904:37 —Subject of statement as within employee’s authority
- § 904:38 Evidence of condition of cars
- § 904:39 Testimony regarding condition of crossing
- § 904:40 Testimony regarding arrival time of subsequent train
- § 904:41 Evidence of malfunction of safety device at other times
- § 904:42 —Rebuttal of defense testimony
- § 904:43 Evidence of notice of defect—Prior accidents at site
- § 904:44 —Accident arising from individual’s lack of care
- § 904:45 —Earlier accident involving same conveyance
- § 904:46 —Prior violation of statute
- § 904:47 —Petition filed with Illinois Commerce Commission
- § 904:48 —City council resolution
- § 904:49 Safety evidence to show lack of notice
- § 904:50 Custom to show notice of passenger’s action
- § 904:51 Passenger’s prior statement exonerating carrier
- § 904:52 Evidence that driver underwent retraining

**2. Physical Evidence**

- § 904:53 Maps
- § 904:54 Illinois Commerce Commission regulations
- § 904:55 Illinois Commerce Commission orders or accident reports
- § 904:56 Department of Transportation standards
- § 904:57 Department of Public Works and Buildings standards

§ 904:58 Local ordinances

§ 904:59 Rules of carrier

### 3. Expert Testimony

§ 904:60 When admissible

§ 904:61 —Regarding safety of crossing

§ 904:62 — —Where eyewitness testimony is available

§ 904:63 — —Violation of Illinois Commerce Commission  
rules

§ 904:64 —Regarding potential for safe operation of train

§ 904:64.50 —Violation of safety rules

### 4. Demonstrations

§ 904:65 Similar conditions required

## B. WITNESSES

§ 904:66 Ticket agent as adverse witness

§ 904:67 Illinois Commerce Commission employee as expert  
witness

## C. BURDEN OF PROOF

§ 904:68 Plaintiff bears burden of proof

## D. PRESUMPTIONS

§ 904:69 Application of *res ipsa loquitur*

§ 904:70 —When applicable

§ 904:71 — —Specific negligence charged

§ 904:72 — —Instrumentality not under carrier's exclusive  
control

§ 904:73 Violation of statute

§ 904:74 Compliance with Illinois Commerce Commission  
standards

§ 904:75 Failure to see oncoming train

## IX. ARGUMENT

§ 904:76 Judge's remarking on credibility of testimony

§ 904:77 Comments must be based on evidence

§ 904:78 Commenting on opponent's failure to call expert

§ 904:79 Rebutting contention regarding plaintiff's character

§ 904:80 Reference to similar equipment used by other  
carriers

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**X. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

**A. OVERVIEW**

- § 904:81 Instructions must be supported by evidence
- § 904:82 Refusal to instruct regarding burden of proof
- § 904:82.20 Modification of IPI burden of proof instruction
- § 904:83 Instruction focusing on fact in evidence
- § 904:84 Failure of instruction to exclude codefendant
- § 904:85 Failure to limit negligence to that alleged
- § 904:86 Inference from failure to produce testimony
- § 904:87 Effect of lack of positive testimony

**B. DUTY OF COMMON CARRIER**

- § 904:88 Duty to passenger
- § 904:89 —Where plaintiff's status at issue
- § 904:90 — —Failure to allow for determination of plaintiff's status
- § 904:91 Enumeration of things not required
- § 904:92 No presumption of negligence
- § 904:93 Local conditions as affecting duty
- § 904:94 —Condition of tracks
- § 904:95 Carrier's violation of own rule as negligence
- § 904:96 Right of carrier to operate at place of accident

**C. DUTY OF PLAINTIFF**

- § 904:97 Duty to stop at grade crossing
- § 904:98 —Prior improper operation of safety device
- § 904:99 —Driver of petroleum truck
- § 904:100 Effect of plaintiff's physical disability

**XI. VERDICT**

- § 904:101 Failure of special interrogatory to limit time and place of carrier's conduct
- § 904:102 Jury recommendation regarding safety devices

**LEISURE**

**PART II. LEISURE**

**CHAPTER 910. ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES**

**I. OVERVIEW**

- § 910:1 "Alcoholic liquor" defined

## **II. THEORIES OF LIABILITY**

### **A. COMMON LAW**

- § 910:2 Sale or gift of liquor
- § 910:3 —Noncommercial suppliers
- § 910:4 — —Business hosts
- § 910:5 —Provision to minor or intoxicated person
- § 910:6 Negligent hiring of dram shop employee
- § 910:7 Failure to supervise
- § 910:8 —Where special relationship exists
- § 910:9 —Allowing minor employee access to alcohol
- § 910:10 Negligent entrustment of premises

### **B. VIOLATION OF LIQUOR CONTROL STATUTE**

- § 910:11 Sale to person under disability

### **C. VIOLATION OF DRAM SHOP ACT**

- § 910:12 Injury caused by intoxicated person compensable
- § 910:13 Purpose and effect of statute
- § 910:14 Liability purely statutory
- § 910:14.10 Preemption
- § 910:15 Extraterritorial effect—Out-of-state injury  
resulting from in-state sale
- § 910:16 —In-state injury resulting from out-of-state sale
- § 910:17 Relationship to Wrongful Death Act
- § 910:18 Effect of exculpatory clause on dram shop  
liability

## **III. SALE OR GIFT REQUIREMENT**

- § 910:19 Commercial sale or gift required
- § 910:20 —Drinking by dram shop operator
- § 910:21 Sale to one other than alleged intoxicated person

## **IV. INTOXICATION REQUIREMENT**

- § 910:22 Role of judge and jury
- § 910:23 Intoxication defined
- § 910:24 Proof of intoxication

## **V. CAUSATION REQUIREMENT**

- § 910:25 Intoxication—no liability for providing negligible  
amount of liquor

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 910:26 —Material and substantial factor test
- § 910:27 — —What constitutes material and substantial factor
- § 910:28 — —Use of circumstantial evidence
- § 910:29 —Multiple dram shops
- § 910:30 Injury—direct act of inebriate not required
- § 910:31 —Causal connection required
- § 910:32 —Tortious act of inebriate required
- § 910:33 — —Plaintiff must prove sequence of events

## VI. WHO IS LIABLE

### A. DRAM SHOP OPERATORS

- § 910:34 Partners jointly liable
- § 910:35 Operator liable for sales by agents
- § 910:36 Trustee operator liable in representative capacity
- § 910:37 Liability not affected by attempted transfer of liquor license
- § 910:38 No liability in Federal Tort Claims Act cases
- § 910:38.50 Franchisor

### B. NONCOMMERCIAL SUPPLIERS

- § 910:39 Rule of nonliability

### C. OWNERS OF DRAM SHOP PREMISES

- § 910:40 Illegal sale not required
- § 910:41 Who is “owner”—rental agent
- § 910:42 —Person holding naked title
- § 910:42.50 —Mortgages

### D. OWNER OF RENTAL HALL

- § 910:43 Rule of nonliability

### E. OTHER PERSONS

- § 910:44 Licensed distributor or brewer
- § 910:44.50 “Hazing” organization members
- § 910:45 Person renting motel room for minor

## VII. WHO CAN RECOVER

### A. INJURY TO PERSON OR PROPERTY

- § 910:46 Overview

- § 910:47 Recovery by intoxicated person prohibited
- § 910:48 —Recovery by spouse of intoxicated person allowed
- § 910:49 Insurer—no direct right of action
- § 910:50 —Subrogation action allowed
- § 910:51 —Subrogee's rights limited to those of subrogor
- § 910:52 Employer

#### B. INJURY TO MEANS OF SUPPORT

- § 910:53 Overview
- § 910:54 Persons claiming support by intoxicated person
- § 910:55 —Constitutionality of denying recovery
- § 910:56 —Pre-1985 causes of action
- § 910:57 Parents and siblings
- § 910:58 Divorced spouse
- § 910:59 Children of divorced parents

#### C. DRAM SHOP EMPLOYEES' RECOVERY

- § 910:60 Recovery from employer
- § 910:61 Recovery from premises owner

### VIII. DAMAGES

#### A. OVERVIEW

- § 910:61.50 Generally
- § 910:62 Natural and proximate consequence requirement
- § 910:63 Punitive damages not recoverable
- § 910:64 Limitations on recovery—Injury to person or property
  - § 910:65 —Multiple dram shops
  - § 910:66 —Injury to means of support
  - § 910:67 —Combined claims
  - § 910:68 —Not limited to amount of wrongful death damages
- § 910:69 Duplicate recovery prohibited

#### B. PERSONAL INJURIES

- § 910:70 Pain and suffering recoverable
- § 910:71 Mental anguish not recoverable

#### C. PROPERTY INJURIES

- § 910:72 Physical injury to property not required

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 910:73 Injury to tangible property required
- § 910:74 What constitutes injury to property—loss of domestic services
  - § 910:75 —Loss of society and consortium
  - § 910:76 —Medical or funeral expenses; recovery by estate
  - § 910:77 — —Recovery by spouse
  - § 910:78 — —Recovery by parent of minor child
  - § 910:79 — —Recovery by parent of adult offspring
  - § 910:80 Effect of payments from collateral source

### D. LOSS OF MEANS OF SUPPORT

- § 910:81 Loss of support defined
- § 910:82 Requirement that support actually have been rendered
  - § 910:83 What constitutes loss of support—loss of domestic services
    - § 910:84 —Loss or reduction of government benefits
    - § 910:85 —Pecuniary injuries

## IX. DEFENSES

- § 910:86 Unforeseeability of consequences
- § 910:86.10 Inherent-risk doctrine
- § 910:87 Complicity—Overview
  - § 910:88 —Material and substantial factor test
  - § 910:89 — —Provision of alcoholic beverages not required
  - § 910:90 —Supporting person’s complicity not bar to loss of support action
- § 910:91 Comparative negligence
- § 910:92 Provocation
  - § 910:93 —Amendment of pleadings to include

## X. TRIAL

### A. WHO MUST BRING ACTION

- § 910:94 Injury to person or property
- § 910:95 Injury to means of support
- § 910:96 Survival of action

### B. JURISDICTION

- § 910:97 Subject matter
- § 910:98 Personal

### C. JOINDER

- § 910:99 Joinder permissible

§ 910:100 Right of defendant owner to join co-owners

§ 910:101 Right of premises owner to intervene

## D. WHEN MUST ACTION BE BROUGHT

### 1. Overview

§ 910:102 One-year statutory period

§ 910:103 When does cause of action accrue

§ 910:104 —Subrogation action under Workers' Compensation Act

§ 910:105 Tolling of statutory period—minors and incompetents

§ 910:106 —Inebriate's refusal to name dram shop

§ 910:107 —Right to compel inebriate's testimony

§ 910:108 Effect of statutory period on motion to intervene

### 2. Relation Back of Amendments

§ 910:109 In general

§ 910:110 Substitution of new plaintiff

§ 910:111 Addition of new defendant

§ 910:112 —Corporate owner or operator

§ 910:113 —Notice requirement

### 3. Recommencement of Dismissed Action

§ 910:114 Applicability of saving statute

## E. SERVICE OF PROCESS

§ 910:115 Out-of-state service

§ 910:116 Failure to serve before expiration of limitation period

§ 910:117 Service on party in individual, rather than representative, capacity

## F. VOIR DIRE

§ 910:118 Overview

§ 910:119 Effect of bias against dram shops

§ 910:120 Inquiry by counsel—quarrel with dram shop law

§ 910:121 —Relatives' ownership of or employment in dram shop

§ 910:122 —Interest in insurance company

## G. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE

### 1. Overview

§ 910:123 Behavior or condition of bartender not at issue

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 910:124	Injuries suffered by inebriate
§ 910:125	Prior judgments against inebriate
§ 910:126	Inebriate's statement as res gestae
§ 910:127	Prior declarations against interest
§ 910:128	—Unavailability requirement
§ 910:129	— —Testimony unavailable
§ 910:130	—Against pecuniary interest requirement
§ 910:131	—Lack of motive to falsify requirement
§ 910:132	Admissions by codefendants
§ 910:132.50	Complicity

### 2. Intoxication

§ 910:133	Competency of witness to testify as to intoxication
§ 910:134	—Foundation
§ 910:135	— —Passage of time between observation and incident
§ 910:136	— —Use of past observation to establish foundation
§ 910:137	Failure to mention intoxication in prior statement
§ 910:138	Prior inconsistent statements
§ 910:139	Testimony as to prior drinking
§ 910:140	Blood test results
§ 910:141	—Inebriate's consent to testing not required
§ 910:142	—Actions in which inebriate arrested for drunk driving
§ 910:143	— —Inebriate's consent provided by law
§ 910:144	— —Refusal to submit to testing
§ 910:145	— —Test performed by uncertified technologist
§ 910:146	—Presumptions given to results in motor vehicle cases

### 3. Causation

§ 910:147	Intoxication—inebriate previously barred from premises
§ 910:148	—Expert testimony as to oxidation and elimination of alcohol
§ 910:149	—Inquiry into source of liquor bottle found at scene
§ 910:150	Injury—testimony as to whether inebriate was arrested
§ 910:151	— —Cross-examination
§ 910:152	—Intoxication as sleep inducing

4. Ownership of Premises

§ 910:153 Deed as proof of ownership

5. Damages

§ 910:154 Loss of support—divorce decree as establishing support rendered

§ 910:155 —Evidence of plaintiff's subsequent remarriage

H. SUFFICIENCY OF EVIDENCE

§ 910:156 Preponderance of the evidence standard

§ 910:157 Use of circumstantial evidence

I. ARGUMENT

§ 910:158 Commenting on evidence allowed

§ 910:159 Implying existence of insurance

§ 910:160 Improper argument provoked by argument of opposing counsel

J. JURY INSTRUCTIONS

1. Overview

§ 910:161 Test as to impropriety

§ 910:162 Use of IPI instructions

§ 910:163 —Giving of non-IPI instructions

§ 910:164 Instruction setting out entire statute

§ 910:165 Reference to physical details of accident

§ 910:166 Refusal to instruct on liability for service to minor

2. Alcoholic Liquor

§ 910:167 Inclusion of varieties not alleged to have been consumed

3. Intoxication

§ 910:168 Definition required

§ 910:169 Instruction requiring mere consumption erroneous

4. Causation

§ 910:170 Defining “causes the intoxication” not required

§ 910:171 Multiple dram shops

5. Damages

§ 910:172 No reference to damages limitations allowed

§ 910:173 Loss of support—propriety of IPI instruction

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 910:174 —Instruction allowing duplicate recovery prohibited

6. Defenses

§ 910:175 Complicity—Propriety of IPI instruction

§ 910:176 —Failure to instruct

§ 910:177 Provocation

7. Form of Verdict

§ 910:178 Tavern operator and owner sued jointly

K. VERDICT

§ 910:179 Apportionment of damages prohibited

**XI. POSTTRIAL PROCEDURE**

A. JUDGMENT IN EXCESS OF STATUTORY LIMIT

§ 910:180 Reduction to statutory limit required

B. SETOFF

§ 910:181 Function of judge and jury

§ 910:182 Setoff to be made from total damages

§ 910:183 Setoff to occur before award reduced to statutory limit

§ 910:184 Setoff of wrongful death award

§ 910:185 —Effect of settlement in wrongful death action

§ 910:186 Per cause of action approach

§ 910:187 Allocating prior recovery to exclude dram shop plaintiff

C. MOTION FOR NEW TRIAL

§ 910:188 Newly discovered evidence

**XII. DISTRIBUTION OF DAMAGE AWARD**

§ 910:189 Loss of support action

§ 910:190 —Settlement with estate of supporting person

**XIII. CONTRIBUTION AND INDEMNITY**

A. CONTRIBUTION

§ 910:191 Dram shop liability not liability in tort

§ 910:192 Particular persons as entitled to contribution—  
third person sued by inebriate

- § 910:193 — —Cost of defending against inebriate's tort  
action as injury to property
- § 910:194 —Inebriate

**B. INDEMNITY**

- § 910:195 Indemnification not allowed

**CHAPTER 911. BEAUTY AND FITNESS**

**I. BEAUTY SHOPS**

- § 911:1 Beauty shop owners' or proprietors' liability
- § 911:2 —Permanent wave application
- § 911:3 —Condition of premises
- § 911:4 Licensor's liability for beauty shop licensee's  
negligence
- § 911:5 Assumption of risk

**II. GYMNASIUMS AND PHYSICAL FITNESS  
CENTERS**

- § 911:6 Duty of care, generally
- § 911:6.50 Warning of risk
- § 911:6.60 Releases or waivers
- § 911:7 Cardiopulmonary resuscitation
- § 911:7.50 Defibrillators

**III. PROCEDURE**

- § 911:8 Res ipsa loquitur doctrine
- § 911:9 —Medical evidence
- § 911:10 —Licensor's control of beauty shop licensee's  
employees
- § 911:11 Jury instruction; condition of premises
- § 911:12 Damages

**CHAPTER 912. FIREARMS**

**I. SALES TO ADULTS**

- § 912:1 General rule of nonliability
- § 912:2 Identification card requirement
- § 912:3 Sale to parent for minor's use

**II. SALES TO MINORS**

- § 912:4 Generally

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 912:5 Statutory prohibitions

§ 912:6 —Liability for violation

**III. NEGLIGENCE ENTRUSTMENT TO A CHILD**

§ 912:7 Generally

§ 912:8 Day care centers

**IV. INTENTIONALLY DISCHARGED FIREARMS**

§ 912:9 Liability, generally

§ 912:10 Unintended victim, generally

§ 912:11 Hunting accidents

§ 912:12 —Camouflaged hunter

§ 912:13 —Hunting club injuries

§ 912:13.50 Negligent entrustment to an employee

**V. UNINTENTIONALLY DISCHARGED FIREARMS**

§ 912:14 During illegal activity

§ 912:15 On business premises

§ 912:16 —Subagent's negligence

**VI. PLEADING**

§ 912:17 Generally

§ 912:18 Premises liability

**VII. BURDEN OF PROOF**

§ 912:19 Generally

§ 912:20 Control of weapon as factor

§ 912:21 Res ipsa loquitur

**VIII. ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

§ 912:22 Retailer's sales-to-minors policy

§ 912:23 Injured party's statements

§ 912:24 Defendant's statements

§ 912:25 Witness' statements

§ 912:26 Physician's testimony

§ 912:27 Prognosis

§ 912:28 Injured party's testimony as to bullet path

§ 912:29 Hospital records

**IX. JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

§ 912:30 Generally

- § 912:31 Assumption of risk
- § 912:32 Res ipsa loquitur
- § 912:33 Proximate cause

## **X. VERDICT**

- § 912:34 Generally
- § 912:35 Standard of review
- § 912:36 Apportionment of fault

## **CHAPTER 913. FOOD AND LODGING**

### **I. GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS**

- § 913:1 Duty of care for innkeepers and tavernkeepers generally
- § 913:2 —Duty to warn of existing dangers

### **II. INJURIES INSIDE BUILDINGS**

#### **A. ASSAULT BY THIRD PERSONS**

##### **1. Hotels, Motels, or Inns**

- § 913:3 Employee assaulted by guests—foreseeability
- § 913:4 Guest assaulted by employee—foreseeability
- § 913:5 Guest assaulted by nonemployee
- § 913:6 —Security personnel

##### **2. Restaurants, Bars, Lounges, or Taverns**

- § 913:7 Disagreement leading to assault—foreseeability
- § 913:8 —Contributory negligence
- § 913:9 Unprovoked assault—Foreseeability
- § 913:9.50 —Smoke detectors

#### **B. INJURIES FROM FIRE OR OTHER BURNING AGENCIES**

- § 913:10 Duty to prevent fire
- § 913:11 Duty to contain or extinguish fire
- § 913:12 —Evidence of Code violations
- § 913:13 Duty to promptly call fire department
- § 913:14 Duty to warn guests
- § 913:15 Duty to maintain adequate fire escapes or exits
- § 913:16 Alleged duty to escort guests to safety
- § 913:17 Steam radiator—standard of care

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**C. FALLS**

**1. Steps or Stairs**

- § 913:18 Illumination
- § 913:19 Condition of surface—causation
- § 913:20 —Contributory or comparative negligence
- § 913:21 —Evidence of postoccurrence repairs

**2. Elevator Shaft**

- § 913:22 Darkened passageway—open, unguarded door
- § 913:23 Doorway disguised as room door

**3. Floor**

- § 913:24 Chair unexpectedly moved

**D. OBJECTS STRIKING OR STRUCK BY GUEST**

**1. Structural Defects of Building**

- § 913:25 Transom falling from over door—*res ipsa loquitur*
- § 913:26 Glass window pane in door—contributory negligence
- § 913:27 “Exploding” window pane—degree of care
- § 913:28 Ceiling plaster—*res ipsa loquitur*

**2. Bathroom Fixtures**

- § 913:29 Steam from shower head or bathtub faucet
- § 913:30 Faucet handle breaking in guest’s hand

**3. Furniture**

- § 913:31 Murphy bed—contributory negligence

**E. NEGLIGENTLY PREPARED OR SERVED FOOD**

- § 913:32 Oyster stew—burden of proof

**F. CHOKING BY PATRONS ON RESTAURANT FOOD**

- § 913:32.50 Choke-Saving Methods Act

**III. INJURIES ON EXTERIOR PREMISES**

**A. ASSAULT BY THIRD PERSONS**

- § 913:33 Disagreement leading to assault
- § 913:34 Victim assisting other person attacked

**B. DANGEROUS CONDITIONS**

- § 913:35 Snow or ice—natural accumulation rule

- § 913:36 —Illumination
- § 913:37 Sliding overhead door—*res ipsa loquitur*

#### **IV. INJURIES OCCURRING OFF PREMISES**

- § 913:38 Public lake—snowmobile accident to nonguest
- § 913:39 Precipice nearby—hotel guest
- § 913:40 Walkway approaching entrance—duty to warn
- § 913:41 Public mall—unprovoked assault on tavern patron
- § 913:42 Highway accident—nonguest plaintiffs

### **CHAPTER 914. PRIVATE SCHOOLS**

#### **I. GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF LIABILITY AND IMMUNITY**

- § 914:1 Charitable immunity abolished
- § 914:2 General duty of care
- § 914:3 Athletic league liability

#### **II. SUPERVISORY/DISCIPLINARY IMMUNITY**

- § 914:4 Generally
- § 914:5 School requirement
- § 914:6 —Nursery schools, kindergartens, and day-care centers
- § 914:7 Child Care Act facilities
- § 914:8 Supervisory/disciplinary requirement
- § 914:9 Wilful and wanton conduct liability

#### **III. PARTICULAR GROUNDS OF LIABILITY**

- § 914:10 Teacher assault
- § 914:11 Lunchroom supervision
- § 914:12 Playground supervision
- § 914:13 Required physical activity
- § 914:14 Slippery floors
- § 914:15 Failure to prevent criminal attacks
- § 914:16 Fraternity hazing

#### **IV. PROCEDURE**

- § 914:17 School Code provisions
- § 914:18 Evidence
- § 914:19 —Weight
- § 914:20 Jury instruction

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**CHAPTER 915. SPORTS, GAMES, AND SHOWS**

**I. TEAM SPORTS**

**A. BASEBALL OR SOFTBALL**

- § 915:1 Injury to spectator—Thrown ball
- § 915:1.30 —Foul ball
- § 915:2 —Sliding overhead door at concession stand
- § 915:3 Injury to umpire—limited immunity

**B. BASKETBALL**

- § 915:4 Assault by opponent

**C. SOCCER**

- § 915:5 Injury to participant—limited immunity

**1. Football**

- § 915:5.10 Injury to spectator

**D. ICE HOCKEY**

- § 915:6 Injury to spectator—puck shot from ice
- § 915:6.50 Injury to hockey game participant
- § 915:7 —Assault by other patron
- § 915:7.10 Injury to participant
- § 915:7.50 Contact sport exception

**E. “FLOOR HOCKEY”**

- § 915:8 Injury to participant—limited immunity

**F. SURVIVAL OR “WAR” GAMES**

- § 915:9 Eye injury from pellet gun—causation; exculpatory clause
- § 915:9.05 Contact sports

**G. CONTACT SPORTS EXCEPTION**

- § 915:9.10 Generally
- § 915:9.15 Willful or wanton
- § 915:9.20 What constitutes contact sport
- § 915:9.30 Baseball/softball

§ 915:9.40 Martial arts

## II. INDIVIDUAL SPORTS

### A. OUTDOOR SPORTS

#### 1. Golf

- § 915:10 Participant injured—Ball impact; course owner's liability
- § 915:11 —Other golfer's liability—Assumption of risk
- § 915:11.50 — —Traditional negligence
- § 915:12 —Trip over exposed tree root
- § 915:13 Spectator or other nonparticipant injured—Ball impact
- § 915:14 —Trip over low fence
- § 915:14.30 —Other injuries
- § 915:14.50 Fall from golf cart

#### 2. Trampoline Park

- § 915:15 Fall on frame

#### 3. Aviation or Skydiving

- § 915:16 Parachute defects—exculpatory clause

#### 4. Rodeo

- § 915:17 Spectator injured by loose bronco

#### 5. Winter Sports

- § 915:18 Tobogganing—ditch in course; exculpatory provisions
- § 915:19 "Snow tubing"—towrope incident

#### 6. Swimming Pools or Facilities

- § 915:19.20 Skiing—Collision between skiers
- § 915:20 Inexperienced swimmer "overcome" and drowned
- § 915:21 Nonswimmer drowned in deep water
- § 915:22 Immediate cause unknown—unsuccessful rescue or resuscitation
- § 915:23 Diving accident—Low water level

#### 7. Boating

- § 915:24 Capsizing boat
- § 915:24.50 Boat passenger injured
- § 915:25 Water-skier run over
- § 915:26 Swimmer run over
- § 915:26.50 Federal Boating Safety Act

TABLE OF CONTENTS

8. Camping, Hiking, or Picnicking

- § 915:27 Fall of camper from tree
- § 915:28 Baseball bat striking nonplaying camper
- § 915:29 Runaway, unattended automobile crushing picnicker

B. INDOOR SPORTS OR ACTIVITIES

1. Bowling

- § 915:30 Participant injured—ball impact
- § 915:31 —Fall from defective surfaces
- § 915:32 —Parking lot accident

2. Roller Skating

- § 915:33 Collision with other skater—defective crowd control
- § 915:34 Defect in skates alleged
- § 915:34.50 Substance on skating rink
- § 915:35 Splinter in railing

3. Boxing

- § 915:36 Spectator injured by panicked crowd

4. Gymnasium or Exercise Center

- § 915:37 Exculpatory clause—Fall in shower
- § 915:37.50 —Falling objects
- § 915:37.70 Use of automated external defibrillators
- § 915:38 Exculpatory clause—Inhalation of noxious fumes

5. Arm Wrestling

- § 915:38.20 Exculpatory clause—Arm wrestling contest

III. DANCING

- § 915:39 Participant's trip and fall—defect in premises
- § 915:40 —Foreign substance on floor

IV. RACING AND SPEED CONTESTS

A. AUTOMOBILES OR OTHER MOTORIZED VEHICLES

1. Participants Injured or Killed

- § 915:41 Driver—In general
- § 915:42 —Tire from other car striking driver in pit area

- § 915:43 Pit crew member—exculpatory clause; car striking member
- § 915:43.10 —Exculpatory clause; willful and wanton acts
- § 915:44 —Fall in mudhole
- § 915:45 “Flagman”—exculpatory clause
- § 915:45.30 Collision with deer
- § 915:45.50 Heart attack

2. Spectator Injured or Killed

- § 915:46 Car leaving track
- § 915:46.30 Other injuries
- § 915:46.50 Unauthorized race

3. Nonspectator Injured

- § 915:47 Runaway motorcycle in race

**B. HORSES**

- § 915:48 Spectators injured—loose horse
- § 915:49 —Push into glass door
- § 915:49.50 Contact sports exception
- § 915:49.60 Negligent entrustment

**C. “SOAPBOX DERBY”**

- § 915:50 Spectators injured—Assumption of risk

**D. UNSPECIFIED TYPE OF RACING**

- § 915:51 Fall by patron avoiding car in parking lot

**V. RIDES**

**A. ROLLER COASTER OR SIMILAR DEVICE**

- § 915:52 Sudden stop
- § 915:53 Assault by other patron

**B. SLIDES**

- § 915:54 Dips or bumps causing injury—exculpatory clause
- § 915:55 —Assumption of risk
- § 915:56 Negligent maintenance
- § 915:57 Passenger’s claim of unreadiness or forced participation
- § 915:58 Misuse as support on ice

**C. SPINNING OR ROTATING DEVICES**

- § 915:59 Ferris wheel

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- § 915:60 “Loop-o-plane”
- § 915:61 “Aerostat”
- § 915:62 Merry-go-round—child thrown off by excessive speed
- § 915:62.10 “Zipper”

**D. AERIAL TRAMWAY**

- § 915:63 Fall of passenger container or car

**VI. EXHIBITIONS AND SHOWS**

**A. THEATERS AND MOTION PICTURE HOUSES**

**1. Falls by Patrons**

- § 915:64 Inadequate lighting or marking
- § 915:65 Improper construction or maintenance of surface
- § 915:66 Foreign matter on surface

**2. Patron Injury Not Caused by Fall**

- § 915:67 Flashlight dropped on head

**3. Injury to Performer**

- § 915:68 Trip over object on stage

**B. FAIR OR ANIMAL EXHIBITION**

- § 915:69 Injury to participant—obstruction in path
- § 915:70 Injury to spectator—Collapse of bleachers

**C. CIRCUS**

- § 915:71 Injury to spectator—defective bleacher seat

**D. FIREWORKS**

- § 915:72 Injury to spectators

**E. HOUSE OF MIRRORS**

- § 915:73 Patron injured by breaking glass

**F. MOTORCYCLE DAREDEVIL SHOW**

- § 915:74 Spectator’s death from collision

**G. AVIATION SHOW**

- § 915:75 Pilot collision—Exculpatory agreement

## **PART III. PETS & OTHER ANIMALS**

### **CHAPTER 920. INJURIES BY ANIMALS, GENERALLY**

#### **I. INTRODUCTION**

§ 920:1 Overview

#### **II. COMMON-LAW LIABILITY**

##### **A. TRADITIONAL OWNER-KEEPER LIABILITY**

###### **1. Wild Animals**

§ 920:2 Rule of strict liability

###### **2. Domestic Animals**

###### **a. Overview**

§ 920:3 Rule as to liability

###### **b. Scienter Requirement**

§ 920:4 Overview

§ 920:5 General reputation of animal for viciousness

§ 920:6 Nonaggressive, peaceable reputation of animal

§ 920:7 Attitude and actions toward other animals

§ 920:8 Prior aggression toward humans

§ 920:9 Conduct of animal subsequent to attack

§ 920:10 Keeping dog under restraint

§ 920:11 Watchdogs

§ 920:12 Dogs running in a pack

###### **c. Persons Liable**

§ 920:13 Liability of owner-keeper of animal

§ 920:14 Liability of nonowner harbinger or keeper of animal

§ 920:15 —Employer as harbinger or keeper

###### **d. Defenses**

§ 920:16 Exculpatory agreement

§ 920:17 Plaintiff's fault in causing injury

§ 920:18 —Provocation

§ 920:19 —Assumption of the risk

###### **e. Procedure**

§ 920:20 Pleading

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 920:21 Evidence  
§ 920:22 Jury Instructions  
§ 920:23 Damages  
§ 920:24 —Causation  
§ 920:25 —Excessiveness and adequacy  
§ 920:26 Remedial self-defensive action

**B. ORDINARY NEGLIGENCE LIABILITY**

**1. Injuries Caused by Animals**

**a. Negligence Actions Generally**

§ 920:27 Overview  
§ 920:28 Landlord's failure to control rodents  
§ 920:29 Rodeo operator's failure to protect spectators  
§ 920:30 Dog owner's negligence in tying dog to heavy,  
unstable object  
§ 920:31 Racetrack operator's failure to protect against  
runaway horse  
§ 920:31.30 Drag-strip operator's failure to protect against deer  
entering track  
§ 920:32 Duty to protect children against foreseeable  
injuries by animals

**b. Violation of Local Ordinance as Negligence**

§ 920:33 Overview  
§ 920:34 Dog-control ordinances  
§ 920:35 —Liability as keeper  
§ 920:36 —Allowing dog to "roam at large"  
§ 920:37 Livestock-control ordinances  
§ 920:38 Rodent-control ordinances

**2. Mental Anguish Over Injury or Loss of Animal**

§ 920:39 Loss of animal's companionship

**C. PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

§ 920:40 Express warranty  
§ 920:41 Failure to warn  
§ 920:42 Strict liability

**D. NUISANCE LIABILITY**

§ 920:43 Chickens  
§ 920:44 Dogs

§ 920:45 Horses

### III. LIABILITY BASED ON STATUTE

#### A. OVERVIEW

- § 920:46 Introduction
- § 920:47 Consensual contact with animal
- § 920:48 —Horseback riding
- § 920:48.10 Police dogs

#### B. PERSONS LIABLE

- § 920:49 Overview
- § 920:50 Harboring or keeper
- § 920:51 —Absentee landlord
- § 920:52 —On-premises landlord
- § 920:53 —Watering and feeding animal
- § 920:54 —Termination of authority

#### C. ELEMENTS OF CAUSE OF ACTION

- § 920:55 Overview
- § 920:56 “Without provocation” requirement
- § 920:57 —Unintentional acts
- § 920:58 —Disproportionate response to provocation
- § 920:59 —Knowingly invading dog’s territory
- § 920:60 —Unknowingly invading dog’s territory
- § 920:61 —Defensive action: spraying dog with repellent
- § 920:62 —Stepping on dog’s tail
- § 920:63 —Untying and feeding dog
- § 920:64 —Kicking and pushing dog
- § 920:65 “Attacks or injures” requirement
- § 920:66 —Disjunctive interpretation
- § 920:67 —Animal as an active, nonaggressive force
- § 920:68 —Animal as a passive force
- § 920:69 —Causation
- § 920:70 “Lawfully on premises” requirement
- § 920:71 —Implied license to come on residential premises
- § 920:72 —Residential premises mistaken for business premises
- § 920:73 —Presence of warning signs
- § 920:74 —Presence of dog as constructive notice
- § 920:74.05 Ownership
- § 920:74.10 “Peaceably conducting” requirement”

TABLE OF CONTENTS

**D. DEFENSES**

- § 920:75 Overview
- § 920:76 Plaintiff's negligence
- § 920:77 Assumption of the risk
- § 920:78 —Horse trainer
- § 920:79 —Professional horseshoer
- § 920:80 Victim as harborer or keeper of animal

**E. PROCEDURE**

- § 920:81 Evidence
- § 920:81.10 Experts
- § 920:82 Jury instructions
- § 920:83 Damages
- § 920:84 Injunction against dangerous animal as nuisance
- § 920:85 Impoundment and destruction of uncontrolled vicious dog

**IV. ACTIONS UNDER OTHER LEGISLATIVE ACTS**

- § 920:86 Equine Activity Liability Act

**CHAPTER 921. TRAFFIC INJURIES**

**I. ANIMAL CONTROL ACT LIABILITY**

- § 921:1 Overview
- § 921:2 Application to animals running at large
- § 921:3 —Dogs
- § 921:4 —Cattle
- § 921:5 —Horses
- § 921:6 Elements of cause of action
- § 921:7 Persons and entities liable
- § 921:8 —Keeper
- § 921:9 —County
- § 921:10 —Public pound
- § 921:11 —One who feeds stray while finding it a home
- § 921:12 —One who feeds stray for neighbor
- § 921:13 “Attacks or injures” requirement
- § 921:14 —Horse bolting onto highway
- § 921:15 —Dog crossing highway
- § 921:15.10 Evidence
- § 921:15.30 Damages

**II. RUNNING AT LARGE ACT LIABILITY**

- § 921:16 Background

- § 921:17 Relation to Fence Act
- § 921:18 Relation to Animal Control Act
- § 921:19 Animals included
- § 921:20 —Turkeys
- § 921:21 —Ducks
- § 921:22 Persons liable
- § 921:23 —Keeper
- § 921:24 —Truckdriver unloading cattle
- § 921:25 Absentee landlord
- § 921:26 Bailees and bailors
- § 921:27 Rule of liability
- § 921:28 “Running at large” requirement
- § 921:29 —Horse carrying rider
- § 921:30 —Horse which escapes from rider
- § 921:31 —Effort made to recapture animal
- § 921:32 —Animals under custodial control
- § 921:33 Knowledge that animal is at large
- § 921:34 Reasonable restraint of animal
- § 921:35 —Series of escapes
- § 921:36 —Escape of newly purchased cattle by crowding
- § 921:37 —Animals left unattended within enclosure
- § 921:38 —Months-long recapture effort
- § 921:39 —Weekly inspections of fence
- § 921:40 —One-day delay in rounding up livestock
- § 921:41 —Panicked or frightened livestock
- § 921:42 Presumption of negligence
- § 921:43 Burden of proof
- § 921:44 Pleadings
- § 921:45 Defense of plaintiff’s negligence
- § 921:46 Evidence
- § 921:47 Damages

### III. COMMON-LAW LIABILITY

- § 921:48 Viability of common-law action
- § 921:49 —Effect of animal control act
- § 921:50 —Effect of domestic animals running at large act
- § 921:51 Persons and entities liable
- § 921:52 —County
- § 921:53 —Landlord
- § 921:54 Theories of liability
- § 921:55 —Failure to control or restrain animal
- § 921:56 —Creating foreseeable risk of release by others
- § 921:57 —Knowledge of animal’s dangerous propensities

TABLE OF CONTENTS

§ 921:58 Foreseeability of injury  
§ 921:59 Evidence of dog's propensity to harass traffic  
§ 921:60 —Previous good behavior  
§ 921:61 Defenses  
§§ 921:62-921:100 *[Reserved]*

